

Englands MONARCHS:

Pres. 7. 11. 5. 0 R, 11. 29.

A Compendious Relation of the most Remarkable Transactions, and Observable Passages, Ecclesiastical, Civil, and Military, which have hapned during the Reigns of the **KINGS** and **QUEENS** of *ENGLAND*, from the Invasion of the *Romans* under *Julius Cesar* to this present.

Adorned with Poems, and the Pictures of every Monarch, from *William the Conqueror*, to His present Majesty our most Gracious Sovereign, King **JAMES** the Second:

Together with the Names of His Majesties Most Honourable Privy Council, the Nobility, Bishops, Deans, and Principal Officers, Civil and Military, in *England*, at this time.

By *R. B.* Author of the *Admirable Curiosities in England*; &c.

The Third Edition.

L O N D O N, Printed for *Nath. Crouch* at the Bell in the *Poultry* near *Cheapside*.

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or date, appearing as dark ink on a light, aged paper background. The text is oriented horizontally and includes a long horizontal stroke on the left.

To the READER.

IT is a common Imputation cast upon Englishmen by For-
eigners, that they are more solicitous to be acquainted
with the Affairs and Transactions of other Nations and
Countreys, than to be thoroughly informed of the most remarka-
ble Passages which have happened in their own; though I must
assert, that I am not of their Opinion, since having already pub-
lished three small Tracts of the same price with this, one called,
Admirable Curiosities, Rarities, and Wonders in every
County of England, &c. Another, Historical Remarks of
London and Westminster: And a third Intituled, The Wars
in England, in the Reign of King Charles the First;
and the History of the Kingdoms of Scotland and Ireland, I
have found they have received very great acceptation with the
English Nation, so that many thousands more of them have
been vended, than of others which have concerned Foreign mat-
ters; this gives me encouragement to emit this brief Collection
of the most memorable Occurrences during the Reigns of the Mo-
narchs of England, from the Roman Invasion to this present,
wherein I have purposely omitted several very considerable passa-
ges, as being already inserted in the three Books aforementioned,
so that these four may now be reckoned to give a very satisfacto-
ry account of all remarkable Revolutions and Accidents in
England for near sixteen hundred years past, which must cer-
tainly be very diverting, since at so small a price, any Person
may be accommodated with so many useful particulars both for
Instruction and Discourse, and may likewise observe that our An-
cestors wanted nothing of the Wisdom, Conduct, and Gallantry
of this celebrated Age, and ought not therefore to be reckoned so
rude and barbarous as our brisk and gentile Wits are apt
(through ignorance and inobservance) to imagine they were,
since we may find the Policy, Valour and Clemency of the most
renowned Roman Heroes to be matcht, if not outdone by many
of our noble English Worthies; which may be a sufficient en-
couragement to every English Spirit to read the following Ma-
nual, and thereby oblige,

their Humble Servant,

There are newly Published Twenty other very pleasant and necessary Books, all sold by Nath. Crouch at the Bell in the Poultreys, near Cheapside,

I. **T**He History of the Nine Worthies of the World ; Three whereof were Gentiles, 1. *Heor* Son of *Priamus* K. of *Troy*, 2. *Alexander* the great King of *Macedon* and Conquerour of the World. 3. *Julius Cesar* first Emp. of *Rome*. Three Jews. 4. *Joshua* Capt. General and Leader of *Israel* into *Canaan*. 5. *Davia* K. of *Israel*. 6. *Judas Maccabeus* a valiant Jewish Commander against the Tyranny of *Antiochus*. Three Christians. 7. *Arthur* K. of *Brittain* who courageously defended his Countrey against the *Saxons*, 8. *Charles* the Great K. of *France*, and E. of *Germany*. 9. *Godfry* of *Bullen* K. of *Jerusalem* Being an account of their Lives, Actions, Victories and Deaths. Illustrated with Poems and the Picture of each Worthy. By R. B. Price One Shilling.

II. **A** View of the English Acquisitions in *Guinea*, and the *East-Indies*. With an Account of the Religion, Government, Wars, strange Customs, Beasts, Serpents, Monsters, and other observables in those Countries. And among others, the Life and Death of *Mahomet* the Grand Impostor, with the Principal Doctrines of the Turkish Religion in the *Alcoran*. Two Letters, one writ by the Great Mogol, and the other by the K. of *Sumatra* in the *East-Indies*, to our K. *James* I. of an extravagant stile. The cruel Executions in those parts ; with the Womens burning themselves with their dead Husbands. A description of the Isle of *St. Helena*, and the Bay of *Souldania*. Intermixt with pleasant Relations and Enlivened with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

III. **T**He English Empire in *America*, or a Prospect of His Majesties Dominions in the *West-Indies*, namely, *New found land*, *New England*, *New York*, *New Jersey*, *Pensylvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *Carolina*, *Bermudas*, *Barbuda*, *Anguilla*, *Montserrat*, *Dominica*, *St. Vincent*, *Antego*, *Mevis* or *Nevis*, *St. Christophers*, *Barbadoes*, and *Jamaica*; Their discovery, situation and product ; The Religion and Manners of the *Indians*, and other excellencies of these Countreys ; the first discovery of this new World, and of the remarkable Voyages and Adventures of Sir *T. Cavendish*, the E. of *Cumberland* ! Sir *W. Rawleigh*, and other English Worthies to divers places therein. Illustrated with Maps and Pictures. Price 1 s.

IV. **A** Admirable Curiosities, Rarities and Wonders in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, or an Account of many remarkable persons and places, and likewise of the Battles, Sieges, Prodigious Earthquakes, Tempests, Inundations, Thunders, Lightning, Fires, Murders; and other considerable Occurrences and Accidents for many hundred years past. With the natural and artificial Rarities in every County in *England* ; and several Curious Sculptures. Price 1 s.

V. **T**He Hist. of the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, Containing, I. The most remarkable Transactions and Revolutions in *Scotland* for above 1200 years past, during the Reigns of 68 Kings, from 424. to K. *James* I. in 1602. II. The History of *Ireland* from the Conquest thereof by *Henry* 2. to this time ; With the Miraculous Persons and Places, Strange Accidents, &c. And a List of the Nobility in both Kingdoms. Illustrated with near thirty Pictures. Price One Shilling.

VI. **D**elights for the Ingenious, in above fifty select and choice Emblems Divine and Moral, Ancient and Modern, Curiously Ingraven on Copper Plates; with 50 delightful Poems and Lots, for the Illustration of each Emblem; To which is prefixed, A Poem, Intituled, *Majesty in Misery*, or an Imploration to the King of Kings. written by his late Majesty. K. Charles I. with his own hand, during his captivity in *Carisbrook Castle*, 1648. With a curious Emblem Collected by R. B. Price half a Crown.

VII. **S**urprizing Miracles of Nature and Art, in 2 parts, containing, I. The Miracles of Nature, or the wonderful signs, and Prodigious Aspects and Appearances in the Heavens, Earth and Sea; with an Account of the most famous Comets, and other Prodigious, from the Birth of Christ to this time. II. The Miracles of Art, describing the Magnificent Buildings, and curious Inventions in all Ages; as, the Seven Wonders of the World, and many other excellent Structures and Rarities throughout the Earth. Beautified with Sculptures. Price One Shilling.

VIII. **T**wo Journeys to Jerusalem, containing first, an account of the Travels of two English Pilgrims, some years since, and what admirable Accidents beset them in their Journey to Jerusalem, Grand Cairo, Alexandria, &c. Secondly, the Travels of 14 Englishmen in 1669, from Scanderoon to Tripoly, Joppa, Ramah, Jerusalem, Jericho, the River of Jordan, the Lake of Sodom and Gomorrah, and back again to Aleppo, by T. B. With the rare Antiquities and Monuments, To which is added, a Relation of the great Council of the Jews assembled in Hungary, 1650. to examine the Scriptures concerning Christ; By S. B. an Englishman there present. With the delusion of the Jews by a counterfeit Messiah at Smyrna in 1666. and the Event thereof. Lastly, The Extirpation of the Jews, throughout Persia, in 1666. The Epistle of K. Agbarus to our Saviour, with our Saviours Answer. Beautified with pictures. Price One Shilling.

IX. **T**he Wars in England, Scotland, and Ireland, containing an impartial account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Transactions, Revolutions and Accidents which happened in the Reign of K. Charles 1. 1625. To his late Majesties Happy Restauration. The illegal Tryal of K. Charles 1. with his last speech at his suffering. And the most considerable matters till 1660. With Pictures of several remarkable Accidents Price 1 s.

X. **H**istorical Remarks and Observations of the Ancient and Present State of London and Westminster, shewing the Foundations, Walls, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Companies, Government, Courts, Hospitals, Schools, Inns of Court, Charters, Franchises, and Priviledges thereof; with the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other Occurrences, for above 900 years past, in and about these Cities; to 1681. Illustrated with Pictures, with the Arms of the 65 Companies of London, and the time of their Incorporating. Price One Shilling.

XI. **E**xtraordinary Adventures of several famous Men with the strange Events, and signal Mutations and Changes in the Fortunes of divers Illustrious Places and Persons in all Ages; Being an account of a multitude of Stupendious Revolutions, Accidents and observable matters in States, and Provinces throughout the whole World. With divers remarkable particulars, lively described in Picture. Price One Shilling.

XII. Won-

XII. **W**onderful Prodigies of Judgment and Mercy, discovered in above 300 memorable Histories, containing, 1. Dreadful Judgments upon Atheists, Blasphemers, and perjured Villains. 2. The miserable ends of many Magicians, Witches, Conjurers, &c. with divers Apparitions and Illusions of the Devil. 3. Remarkable predictions and presages of approaching Death. 4. Fearful Judgments upon bloody Murderers, &c. 5. Admirable Deliverances from Imminent Dangers, and Deplorable Distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine Goodness to Penitents, with the Dying thoughts of several famous men, concerning a future state. Imbellished with Pictures. Price One Shilling.

XIII. **T**he Young mans Calling, or the whole Duty of Youth, in a serious and compassionate Address to all young Persons to remember their Creator in the days of their Youth. Together with Remarks upon the Lives of several excellent young Persons of both Sexes, as well Ancient as Modern, who have been Famous for Vertue and Piety in their Generations, as of *Isaac* and *Joseph* in their Youth. On the Martyrdom of the 7 Sons and their Mother; of *Romanus* a young Nobleman, and of divers Holy Virgins and Martyrs. On the Lives of *K. Edward 6.* *L. Jane*, *Q. Elizabeth* in her Youth, *P. Henry* Eldest Son to *K. James*, and the young *L. Harrington*, &c. with twelve curious Pictures. Price Eighteen Pence.

XIV. **E**xcellent Contemplations Divine and Moral: Written by the Magnanimous and truly Loyal *A. L. Capel*, Baron of *Hadham*; With some Account of his Life, and his Affectionate Letter to his Lady the day before his Death, with his Heroick Behaviour and last Speech at his Suffering; Also the Speeches and Carriages of *D. Hamilton*, and the *E. of Holland*, who suffered with him: With his pious Advice to his Son. Price One Shilling.

XV. **W**inter Evenings Entertainments in two Parts: Containing, 1. Ten pleasant Relations of many Rare and Notable Accidents; with brief Remarks upon every one. 2. Fifty Ingenious Riddles, with their Explanations, and useful Observations; and Morals on each. The whole Enlivened with above 60 Pictures, for Illustrating of every Story and Riddle. Excellently Accommodated to the Fancies of Old or Young, and useful to advance chearful Society and Conversation. Licensed according to Order. Price One Shilling.

XVI. **Y**ouths Divine Pastime; containing Forty Remarkable Scripture Histories, turned into common *English* Verse. With 40 Pictures proper to each story; very delightful for the virtuous employing the vacant hours of young Persons, and preventing vain and vicious Divertilements. With Scripture-Hymns upon divers occasions. Price Eight Pence.

XVII. **T**he Divine Banquet, or Sacramental Devotions, Consisting of Morning and Evening Prayers, Contemplations & Hymns for every day in the Week, in order to a more Solemn Preparation for the worthy receiving of the Holy Communion: Representing the several steps and degrees of the Sorrows and Sufferings of our Blessed Saviour. till he gave up the Ghost; As, 1. *His Agony in the Garden.* 2. *His being betrayed by Judas.* 3. *His being falsely accused, smitten, buffeted, and spit upon before Caiaphas the high Priest*

Priest. 4. His Condemnation, Scourging, Crowning with Thorns and being delivered to be Crucified by Pontius Pilate. 5. His bearing his Cross to Golgotha. 6. His Crucifixion and bitter Passion. Lastly, Our Saviours Institution of the Blessed Sacrament. With brief Resolutions to all those Objections usually alledged for the Omission of this important Duty. With Eight Curious Sculptures. To which is added, The Devout Christians daily Sacrifice, or Morning and Evening Prayers for every day upon Ordinary Occasions; with Graces. Price One Shilling.

XVIII. **A** Guide to Eternal Glory: Or, Brief Directions to all Christians how to attain Everlasting Salvation. To which are added several other excellent Divine Tracts, *As, I. Saving Faith discovered in 3 Heavenly Conferences between our Blessed Saviour and 1. A Publican. 2. A Pharisee. 3. A Doubting Christian. II. The Threefold state of a Christian, 1. By Nature, 2. By Grace. 3. In Glory. III. The Scriptures Concord, compiled out of the words of Scripture, by way of Question and Answer, wherein there is the sum of the way to salvation, & Spiritual things compared with Spiritual. IV. The Character of a true Christian. V. A brief Directory for the Great, Necessary, and Advantagious Duty of Self Examination, whereby a serious Christian may every day, examine himself. VI. A short Dialogue between a I earned Divine and a Beggar. VII. Beams of the Spirit, or Cordial Meditations, Enlivening, Enlightning and Gladding the Soul. VIII. The Seraphick Souls Triumph in the Love of God. With short remembrances and pious thoughts. IX. History improved, or Christian Applications and Improvements of divers remarkable passages in History. X. Holy Breathings in several Divine Poems upon divers Subjects and Scriptures. Price One Shilling.*

XIX. **T**he English Heroe, or Sir Francis Drake Revived. Being a full Account of the Dangerous Voyages, Admirable Adventures, Notable Discoveries, and Magnanimous Attchievements of that valiant and renowned Commander; *As, I. His Voyage in 1572. to Nombre de Dios in the West Indies, where, they saw a Pile of Bars of Silver near 70 foot long, 10 foot broad, and 12 foot high. II. His incompassing the whole World in 1577. which he performed in 2 years and 10 months, gaining a vast quantity of Gold and Silver. III. His Voyage into America. in 1585. and taking the Towns of St. Jago, St. Domingo, Carthagena, and St. Augustine. IV. His last Voyage into those Countreys in 1595. with the manner of his Death and Burial. Revised, Corrected, very much enlarged, reduced into Chapters with Contents, and beautified with Pictures. By R. B. Price 1 Shilling.*

XX. **U**nparalleled Varieties; Or the Matchless Actions and Passions of Mankind; Displayed in near 400 notable instances and examples; Discovering the transcendent effects, *1. Of Love, Friendship and Gratitude. 2. Of Magnanimity, Courage and Fidelity. 3. Of Chastity, Temperance and Humility, and on the contrary, the Tremendous Consequences, 4. Of Hatred, Revenge and Ingratitude. 5. Of Cowardice, Barbarity and Treachery. 6. Of Unchastity, Intemperance and Ambition. Imbellished with Proper Figures. Price One Shilling.*

All Sold by Nath. Crouch at the Bell in the Poultry near Cheapside.

ENGLAND'S MONARCHS:

Or, An Account of the

KINGS of ENGLAND

From the Invasion of the ROMANS
to this Time.

Historians conjecture, That *Britain* was inhabited before *Noah's Flood*; and *Jessy of Monmouth* relates, That it was Peopled by *Brute* with his *Trojans*, about twelve hundred years after; But others think the whole of these Relations to be merely fabulous, affirming, That the first Inhabitants thereof were derived from the *Gauls* or *French*, by reason of their Agreement in Laws, Customs, Speech, Buildings, and other Usages; though we may judge, that being merely barbarous, they took no care to transmit their Original to Posterity; or, if they had writ any thing, it would probably have been lost in so long a time, and such great alterations of Affairs. Therefore the small light we have concerning them, is borrowed from Foreign Writers; of which I shall give this brief Account.

The Ancient *Britains* painted their naked Bodies with divers Pictures of living Creatures, Flowers, Sun, Moon, and Stars, thereby as they imagined, to appear more dreadful to their Adversaries; yet some of the civiler sort were clothed; and, as a great Ornament, they wore Chains of Iron about their Waists and Necks, and Rings on their middle Fingers. The Hair of their Head they wore long, which was naturally curled in many;

many; all other parts they shaved, only the upper Lip. They had ten or twelve Wives a piece, who lived in common among their Parents and Brethren; yet the Children were only accounted his who first married the Mother while she was a Maid: They were brought up in common among them. They were moderate in their Diet, as Milk, Roots, and Barks of Trees, and a little thing no bigger than a Bean, which for a great while took away both Hunger and Thirst; Neither would they eat Hens, Hares, Geese, nor Fish; yet would often dine upon Venison and Fruits. Their usual Drink was made of Barly. They are reported by *Plutarch* to have lived very long, many to an hundred and twenty years.

They were Idolatrous Heathens as to their Religion, using Mans Flesh in their Sacrifices, and adoring a multitude of Idols. Their Priests were called *Druids*, who managed their Sacrifices, and likewise acted as Temporal Judges in all Civil Matters; and it was highly criminal not to abide by their Judgment. They were excused from the Wars, and all contributions. They had a Primate, who commanded over them in chief. Their Divinity was, *That the Soul is immortal, and passeth from one Body to another*: which Doctrine they taught not out of Books, but by word of Mouth. Their Buildings were low mean Cottages, like those of the *Gauls*, or *Boors of France*; yet they fortified several thick Woods with Rampires and Ditches, which they called Towns. Brass and Iron Rings were the Coin they used, which were of a certain weight; but afterward they grew more civil by Traffick, and had both Gold and Silver Money. Their chief Trade was in Chains, Wreaths, Ivory Boxes, Bits and Bridles, with some Toys of Amber and Glass. Neither was their Shipping more considerable, their chief Vessels being made of light wood, covered over with Leather: Their usual way of Fighting was in Military Chariots; neither did they engage in great bodies, but had still fresh men to succeed those who retired, or were weary. Their weapons were Shields, and short Spears, at the lower end whereof was fastned a round

6 The Government of the Romans.

Bell of Brass, with which they terrified their Enemies. Many times they fought under the Conduct of Valiant Women, who were extraordinary courageous. They managed their Chariots so dexterously, that running down a steep Hill with all speed, they could stop them in the middle of their course.

When the Romans first arrived here, the Island was divided into *Britannia Prima*, which contained the South part of *England*; *Brittania Secunda* was the Western part, now called *Wales*; and *Maxima Caesariensis*, which comprehended all the Northern parts beyond the River *Trent*. The first of which in the *Brittains* time belonged to the Archbishoprick of *London*, the second, to that of *Caerleon*, or *Glamorgan*; the third, to that of *York*. *Julius Caesar*, the first discoverer thereof, really imagined that he had found a new world, it being one of the greatest Islands in the Universe. It was formerly called *Samathea* from *Samoth* (as some report) the sixth Son of *Japhet*, who first inhabited here, two hundred fifty two years after the Flood. It was also named *Albion*, (as is said) from *Albion* a Giant, the Son of *Neptune*, who after he had conquered the *Samothceans* settled here, three hundred thirty five years after the Deluge. Some say it was called *Albion ab albis Rupibus*, from the white Rocks toward *France*, which is most probable. The *Grecians* called it *Brittain*, for what reason we know not; it may be from *Brittania*, which signifies *Metals*, they finding the Island full of *Brass*, *Tin*, *Iron*, *Gold*, *Silver* and *Lead*. Lastly, It was named *England* from *Englon* a place in *Denmark*, which was neither changed by the *Danes* nor *Normans*, and retained that Title eight hundred seventy three years, till King *James* came to the Crown, and united *England* and *Scotland*, which is since called *Great Britain*. It was accounted the Fortunate Island; and Pope *Innocent*, in the Reign of *Henry* the Third, was so in love with it, that he would fain have come over to see it, if the King would have permitted it.

England is thought to have embraced Christianity about sixty three years after Christ, in *Nero's* time; and that *Joseph of Arimathea* was sent by the Apostle *St. Phi-*

lip to preach the Gospel here ; yea, some affirm, That both *St. Paul* and *Simon Zelotes* were here likewise ; though these are only Conjectures.

Julius Caesar tells us, That when he entred this Island, they were not under one sole King or Monarch, but divided into no less than twenty eight petty Kingdoms or Provinces. The most memorable of their Princes who opposed the Conquest of the *Romans* are these following. 1. *Cassibelan* King of the *Trinobantes*, who inhabited *Middlesex*, *Essex* and *Hartfordshire* : For about the Year of the Worlds Creation 3913. and fifty four years before the Birth of Christ, the Fortunate *Romans*, under the conduct of *Julius Caesar*, first landed about *Deal* in *Kent* ; the News whereof was so exceeding welcome to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed a Thanksgiving for twenty days ; an Honour never granted to any before, the greatest Victors having had but five, or at most but ten days assigned them : At which time *Cassibelan* was chosen by general Consent to withstand the *Roman* Invasion ; which he did with very great courage, beating them twice off from the *Brittish* Shore. His chief City was *Verulam* near where *St. Albans* now standeth. 2. *Singitorix*, *Garvil*, *Taxemagul* and *Sigonax*. These four Reigned Kings of *Kent* together, and opposed the *Romans* at the same time, but were vanquished by them, their Men being slain, *Singitorix* taken, and the other three forced to fly and shive for themselves. 3. *Cunobeline*. 4. *Togodumnus*. 5. *Cataraftus*, a most renowned Prince of the *Icenians* who inhabited *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Cambridgeshire*. He resisted the *Romans* gallantly for nine years together ; but was then betrayed, and carried to *Rome* in Triumph : yet for the Gallantry of his Spirit he was released from his Bonds, and taken into *Caesars* Favour. 6. *Voadicea*, or *Boadicea*, Wife to *Prasagutius*, King of the *Icenians*, who made the Emperour *Nero* his Heir, leaving his Noble Queen and her two Daughters to the Emperours Protection ; but he abusing his Trust, she slew in one battel eighty thousand *Romans*, taking and plundering the Cities of *Verolanium*, and *Carnalodunum*, now *Malden* in *Essex* ; whereby she brought terror

8. *The Government of the Romans.*

upon all; but being at length vanquished in fight, she
 poysoned her self, rather than to submit to her Enemies.

These, with divers other Princes, were very stout
 Defenders of their Country and Liberties against the
 Roman power, for above an hundred years; neither had
 they been then subdu'd, but by the unhappy quarrels
 and Divisions among themselves, whereby their Ene-
 mies took the advantage to ruin them altogether, and
 became their Masters. The several Roman Emperors
 who commanded in Britain were, *Julius Caesar, Augustus,*
Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, Nero, Galba, Otbo, Vitellius,
Vespasian, Titus, Domitian, and several others, even
 fifty two in number; among whom *Constantius Chlorus,*
 the Father of *Constantine the Great,* was very remarka-
 ble. He was a Wise, Noble and Publick-Spirited Prince:
 he usually said, *That it was more profitable for the State,*
that the Wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the com-
mons hands, than to lie locked up in the Princes Coffers. He
 was so averse to Superfluity, that he had scarce necessa-
 ries; but herein he chiefly excelled, that he protected
 the poor Christians, who were under a bloody persecuti-
 on from *Dioclesian* the Roman Tyrant; he made his
 Court their Sanctuary: And to try the sincerity of their
 profession, he used *Jehu's* policy, commanding all his
 Officers and Servants to offer Sacrifice to the Heathen
 Gods, and threatening to discard the Refusers; but, on
 the contrary, he rejected all that complied, with this
 Reflection, *That he who is disloyal to his God, can never be*
faithful to his Prince. Whilst he was Governour here un-
 der the Emperor *Aurelian,* he married *Helena* the
 Daughter of *Celius* a Brittain Prince, who converted
 him to christianity, on whom he begot *Constantine the*
Great, in Britain. After he was Emperor he came hi-
 ther, and fought against the *Picts,* but returning from
 that Expedition, he fell sick at *York,* which was his Im-
 perial Seat: At which time his Son *Constantine* came thi-
 ther to him, at the sight of whom being much comfort-
 ed, he sat up in his Bed, and spake to this effect, *It*
now sufficeth, and death is not terrible to me, since I shall leave
my Actions not yet accomplished unto thee, my Son, to be per-
formed.

formed; in whose Person I doubt not but that my Memory shall be preserved, as in a Monument of succeeding fame. What I did design, though now by this my fatal Period I leave undone, be thou sure to do it; that is, Govern thy Empire with Justice, protect the Innocent, and wipe away all Tears from the Eyes of the Christians; for therein, above all other things, I have accounted my self happy. To thee therefore I leave my Diadem, and their Defence, taking my faults with me to the Grave, there to be buried in everlasting Oblivion; and leaving my Virtues (if I had ever any) to live and survive in thee. And here he ended his Speech and his Life together.

The aforementioned Persecution under Dioclesian and Maximinian was very grievous: It was called the Tenth Persecution, and continued for ten years, with so great rage, that within one Months time seventeen thousand Christians were put to death, and multitudes of others cruelly used, though escaping with their lives. And as in other places, so in Britain, the Churches of the Christians were demolished, their Bibles burnt, and their Bodies massacred; divers being killed at St. Albans, and other places, yea, so many suffered at Lichfield, that the place became like another Golgotha; upon which account that City hath for its Arms a Field of Blood, whereon are many Martyrs. But the chief cause of these Miseries proceeded from the Christians themselves: "For (saith the famous Eusebius) after our Conversation was through too much Liberty & Licentiousness degenerated, and Holiness of Life neglected, whilst we did envy, bite, and back-bite each other, raising intestine War, and wounding one another with opprobrious words; whilst nothing but Hypocrisie was in the Face, Deceit in the Heart, and Guile on the Tongue, whereby Vengeance and Wrath was come to the height, even then it was that the heavy Hand of God began to visit us. Nevertheless, when God had done using these his Rods of Correction, he cast them into the fire; for these two Emperours having renounced the Empire, and being again become Private men, Dioclesian poisoned himself; and Maximinian hanged himself.

Marcus Antoninus was another of the *Roman Emperours* who commanded here; in whose Reign the *Christian Religion* was first professed by Publick Authority, under *Lucius* the first *Christian King* in the World: At which time *Elutherius*, then *Bishop of Rome*: sent *Faganus* and *Damianus* to him, upon whose Preaching the *Heathenish Flamens* and *Arch-Flamens*, being twenty eight in number, were converted to so many *Bishops Sees*, whereof *London*, *Tork*, and *Caerleon* upon *Usk* in *Wales*, were made the *Metropolitans*. The first *Archbishop of London* was *Theanus*. This *Marcus Aurelius* raised a horrid *Persecution* against the *Christians*, wherein those famous *Worthies Polycarpus* and *Justin Martyr* suffered, with many other zealous *Christians*: But in the Wars with the *Germans*, what with the *Pestilence*, and want of *Water*, his *Army* was very sorely distressed; but by the *Prayers* of the *Christian Souldiers* in his *Host*, such plenty of *Rain* fell, that after five days parching *Drowth* and *Thirst*, the whole *Army* was refreshed and strengthened; and at the same time his *Enemies*, on the contrary, were utterly discomfited and overthrown by *Thunder* and *Lightning* from *Heaven*. Whereupon the *Emperour* abated his *Persecution*, and named that *Legion* of the *Christians* the *Thundring Legion*.

Theodosius was the last of the *Roman Emperours* that had *Power* in *Britain*, which was in the Year of *Christ* 423. For about this time the *Goths*, who had faithfully served the *Romans* above twenty years, being disobliged and slighted, to revenge their *Wrongs* they chose for their *Leader* a violent *Goth* called *Alaricus*, who shortly after proved the scourge of *Rome*; for the *Vandals*, *Alans*, and *Suecians* joyning with him, they began a fierce *War* in *Austria* and *Hungary*, increasing their *Forces* into such vast *Multitudes*, that the *World* stood amazed, and trembled at them. For soon after two hundred thousand *Goths* more resorted to them, who with these united *Forces* over-run *Thracia*, *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Sclavonia*, and *Dalmatia*; ruining and destroying all things in so dreadful a manner that it seemed rather the

Ravage

Ravage of Devils than Men. The *Roman* Empire thus declining, they drew their Forces out of *Britain*: But a while after the *Britans* were extreemly distressed by the continual disturbers of their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*; therefore they sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with their Garments rent, and Dust upon their Heads, bewailing their most miserable condition, and begging Assistance; whereupon the Emperour sent a Regiment of Soldiers into *Britan*, under *Gallio*, who for a while secured them, but was soon called back with his Legion into *France*, to secure the Country about *Paris*. At his departure he advised the *Britans* to stand upon their Guard, and for the future to provide for their own safety, and not to depend upon any succours from the *Romans*, who had their hands full of troubles nearer home.

Thus the *Romans*, after they had commanded in *Britain* about five hundred years, took their last Farewel thereof. During their continuance here, they had levied so many Companies of stout *Britans* for their Wars in *Armenia*, *Egypt*, and other Frontier Countries, that they had much dispeopled the Nation. Some of these *British* Souldiers, after they were worn out in the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned them by *Constantine the Great* for their good Service in the Wars, from whom it was called *Little Britain*. Unto this Country, in the time of *Gratian* the Emperour, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dinoth* Regent of *Cornwal* sent with eleven thousand Virgins, who were to have been married to their Countrymen the *Britans*; but they all perished ere they arrived; some being drowned in the Sea by Tempest, and the Remainder put to the Sword by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they would not yield to their filthy Lusts.

The Government of the Saxons.

THE Southern or more Civiliz'd *Britans* being extreemly weakned by the *Romans* exporting so many of their valiant Soldiers, and then forsaking them, and likewise by Scarcity and Famine; their inveterate Foes, the *Scots* and *Picts*, take this unhappy Opportunity to infest them with all manner of Cruelties and Barbarities;

Barbarities : So that being no longer able to defend and secure themselves, they supplicate for Aid from Germany, inviting the *Jutes, Angles, and Saxons*, who then inhabited *Jutland, Holstein*, and the Coasts along the River *Rhene*, to come to their Assistance. Their proposal was readily embraced, and nine thousand of them, under the command of two Brethren, *Hengist* and *Horsa*, entred the Land at *Ebsfleet* in the Isle of *Thanet* in *Kent*, where they were received with great Joy, and entertained with Songs, according to the custom of the *Britains*, who allotted them that Island to inhabit, and a while after *Vortigern*, then King of the *Britains*, allowed *Hengist* so much Land as he could encompass within a Bull-hide cut out into Thongs, wherein he built a Castle, which from thence had the Name of *Thong-Castle*; when it was finished, *Hengist* invited the King to see it, who there fell in love with *Romana*, the Daughter or Niece of *Hengist*; upon which Match *Hengist* grew more bold, contriving to make the Island his Inheritance; and thereupon sent for fresh Forces, who at their arrival caused several Quarrels among the Natives, dispossessing the people of their estates, every Commander reckoning that part of the Country his own where they could over-match the *Britains*, where they commanded as absolutely as Princes; whereby the Country was burdened with seven Kings at once, each of them having Sovereign Command within his own limits, though still one seemed to be Supreme over all the rest.

This was usually called the *Saxons Heptarchy*, or seven Kingdoms, The first and chiefest, was that of *Kent* only governed by *Hengist* and his Successors for three hundred seventy two years. The next was the Kingdom of the *South Saxons*, containing the Counties of *Sussex* or *Surry*, continuing a hundred and thirteen years. 3. That of the *West Saxons*, comprehending the Counties of *Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Berks, and Hampshire*; it lasted three hundred years. 4. The *East-Saxons* Kingdom, which was *Essex, Middlesex*, and part of *Hartfordshire*. 5. The Kingdom of *Northumberland*, containing the Counties of *Northumberland, Westmorland, Cumberland,*
Durham,

Durham, York and Lancaster, continuing three hundred seventy nine years. 6. The Kingdom of Mercia, which was compos'd of the Counties of Oxford, Gloucester, Worcester, Salop, Cheshire, Stafford, Warwick, Buckingham, Bedford, Huntington, part of Warrfordshire, Northampton, Rutland, Lincoln, Leicester, Derby, and Nottingham, continuing two hundred and two years. 7. The last Kingdom was that of the East-Angles, containing the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, which lasted three hundred fifty three years.

Yet during the time of this *Heptarchy*, many of the *British* Princes valiantly defended their lawful Inheritances, and with great courage endeavoured to prevent the *Saxon* Yoke from being imposed upon their Necks: Among whom was *Vortimer*, the Son of *Vortigern* aforementioned, for *Vortigern* after sixteen years Reign deposed from the Government, for his kindness to the *Saxons*, his Son *Vortimer* was chosen King of the *Britains*, and presently engaged against the *Saxons*, gaining so much in four famous Victories over them, that they were almost extirpated. He erected a Monument in the Isle of *Thentia*, in the place where the *Saxons* were overthrown, which to this day is called the *Stovers*, wherein he commanded his Body to be buried, that the *Saxons* might be terrified with the sight thereof. He restored the Christian Religion, then much decayed, and rebuilt the Churches destroyed by the *Pagan Saxons*. *Romina* procured his death by poyson, after which his Father *Vortigern* was re-established in the Government: But being oppressed by the *Saxons*; and pursued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where, in a Castle which he built by *Merlin's* Directions, in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter, whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to ashes.

Aurelius Ambrosius was likewise very successful against the *Saxons*. He is said to have built *Stonehenge* near *Salisbury*, in remembrance of the Massacre of three hundred of the *British* Nobility, who were there slain by the Treachery of the *Saxons*. *Uter Pendragon*, who succeeded him, was no less fortunate. He was named *Pendragon*, either because at his Birth there appeared a fiery Comet like a Dragons Head, or from his Royal Banner, wherein was

was the Picture of a Dragon with a Golden Head. He died of poyson put into a Well wherein he used to drink. *Arthur* his Son and Successor won twelve Battels against the Saxons, and chased *Colgern* their Captain from his Camp in *Northumberland* to *York*, from whence he escaped into *Germany*. The Relicks of *Arthurs* Round Table are to this time shewn at *Winchester*, with the Twenty four Seats. After him reigned *Constantine*, *Aurelius*, *Conantus*, *Vortiporus*, *Malgo*, *Canonus*, and *Cariticus*. This last King raised a Civil War among his own Subjects the Britans, which made them forsake him, and leave him to the Mercy of the Saxons, who pursuing him, he fled to *Cirencester* in *Berkshire* for safety; but his Enemies taking several Sparrows, fastned fire to their feet, and let them fly into the City, who lighting upon straw, and thatcht houses, burnt the City to the Ground; but *Cariticus* escaped, and fled for security to the Mountains of *Wales*, where he died.

After twenty four years Civil Dissention *Cadwan* was made King. During these Troubles, *Auslin* the Monk, who was sent hither by Pope *Gregory* to convert the Britans, carrying himself very insolently at a Meeting with the British Bishops, at a place thence named *Auslins Oak* in *Worcestershire*, they could come to no Agreement; whereupon it is thought, *Auslin* contrived this cruel Revenge: There was a Monastery at *Bangor* in *North Wales*, scituated in a fruitful Valley, now called *The English Mailor*, containing in compass about a Mile and an half of ground: This Monastery, saith my Author, was the Mother of all others in the World; the Monks whereof divided themselves into several Companies, every one consisting in about three hundred Souls, and all maintaining themselves by the labour of their hands. Many of these Monks met at *Caer Legion*, now *Chester*, to assist their brethren the Britans with their Prayers against *Ethelfrid* the wicked King of *Northumberland*, who with his Pagan Souldiers, by the procurement of *Auslin*, as was judged, slew two thousand of these Christian Monks, and discomfited the British Host.

Cadwalla his Son Reigned after him, and was victorious over the Saxons, slaying *Edwin* King of *Northumberland*,

and, and his Son *Ostfride* in a bloody Battel. He died in peace, say the *British* Writers, and was buried at *St. Martins Church* in *London*; his Statue on Horseback in Brass being set upon *Ludgate*, for a terrour to the *Saxons*.

Cadwallader the Son of *Cadwalllo* fought manfully against the *Saxons*; but the distractions amongst his Nobility much hindred his proceedings. There was likewise a dreadful Famine in his Reign, so that the common People reckoned Roots and Herbs to be dainry Food: This was followed by a woful Mortality, which was so raging and sudden, that great numbers of People were surpriz'd by Death while they were eating, drinking, walking and speaking. These calamities lasted near eleven years, so that the Country was almost depopulated, the King and his *British* Peers being forced to leave the Land, who went to his Cousin *Allan*, King of *Little Britain* in *France*. The *Saxons* taking advantage of these severe miseries, lamentably oppressed the wretched *Britains*, to whose Aid *Cadwallader*, with the Assistance of his Cousin *Allan*, did once design to return, but being diverted by a Dream which he had, he went on Pilgrimage to *Rome*, and according to the Superstition of that Age, hethere turned Monk, where he soon after died, and was buried; with whom dyed all the hopes of the *Britains*, he being the last King of the *British* Blood, whereby the *Saxons* became Sovereign Lords and Masters of this Island. And thus was this unhappy Country a second time conquered by Strangers, which hapned about the Year of our Lord 689.

Yet the *Saxons*, according to the common fate of Conquerours, after they had subdued their Enemies, disagreed among themselves, and several of their Princes inroached upon the Territories of each other, and so became petty Monarchs of some part of *Britain*: These were reckoned to be fourteen in number, till at last *Egbert*, the eighteenth King of the *West Saxons*, got command over all the seven Kingdoms of the *Saxons*, and so became sole Monarch of *England*, which none of his Predecessors before ever obtained, He had War fourteen years with the *Cornish* and *Welch*, and took

Weschester

Westchester, their chief hold, from them, making a strict Law against any *Welchman* that should pass over *Offa's Dike*, or set one Foot within his *English* Dominions. He slew *Bernulf* King of *Mercia* in Battle, and drove the King of *Kent* out of his Kingdom. The *East Angles* and *East Saxons* submitted to him, and likewise the *South Saxons*; whereupon he caused himself to be crowned absolute Monarch at *Winchester*: And this Monarchy continued in the *Saxons*, till the *Danes* first got, and then lost it again; and the *Saxons* Issue failing upon their next entrance, it then fell to the *Normans*, as by the Sequel will appear. In the fourteenth year of *Egbert* the *Danes* with 33 Ships landed in *England*, to whom he gave Battle, but had the worst of the day, losing two of his chief Captains, and two Bishops; but the *Danes* returning two years after into *Wales*, and joining with the *Welch*, *Egbert* overcame both *Danes* and *Welch* together.

Ethelwolph his Son succeeded; after whom reign'd *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, and then *Alfred*, in whose time the *Danes*, under *Rolf* a Nobleman, came over with a great Army, but by the Valour of *Alfred* were beaten. This virtuous Prince divided the twenty four hours of the Day and Night into three equal parts, which he observed by the burning of a Taper set in his Chapel, Clocks and Watches being not then in use: Eight hours he spent in Contemplation, Reading, and Prayer, other eight, for his Repose, and the Necessaries of Life; and the other eight, in Affairs of State. He divided the Kingdom into Shires, Hundreds, and Tythings, for the better Administration of Justice, and suppressing of Robbers and Felons; which had so good effect, that the People might Travel with all manner of security: yea, saith my Author, if Bracelets of Gold had been hung in the High-ways, none durst have presumed to have taken them away. He commanded all his Subjects who possessed two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in Learning till they were at least fifteen years old, asserting, That he accounted a man Free born, and yet Illiterate, to be no better than a Beast, a Sot, and a Brainless Creature: Neither would he admit any into Office that

were

were not so. He translated the Holy Gospel into the Saxon Tongue, was devout in the Service of God, and a great Protector of Widows and Orphans.

Edward his eldest Son succeeded him, against whom his Nephew *Ethelwald* rebelled. His Sister *Elfseda* had very hard Travel of her first Child, whereupon she ever after forbore the Nuptial Embraces, alledging it to be an over-foolish Pleasure which occasioned such bitter Pains; and lifting her self a Souldier under her Brother, she performed many valiant exploits against the *Danes*, against whom *Edward* obtained a great Victory near *Wolverhampton*, wherein two of their Kings were slain, with many of the Nobility and a multitude of Common Soldiers, which procured him both Fear and Love from the People.

After his death *Ethelstane* reigned, who is said to be the first Anointed King of this Island: He enlarged his Dominions farther than he received them. He overthrew *Godfrey* the Danish King of Northumberland, *Howell* King of Wales, and *Constantine* King of Scotland, forcing them to submit to his pleasure; after which he again restored them to their Dignities, glorying, *That it was more Honour to make a King, than to be a King.* These Actions procured him much renown from his Neighbour Princes, who courted his Friendship, and sent him curious Presents. *Otho* the Emperor, who married his Sister, sent him a curiosity richly set with Precious Stones, very artificially contrived, wherein were Landships with Vines, Corn, and men seeming so naturally to move, as if they had been real. The King of *Norway* sent him a sumptuous Ship, richly guilt, with Purple Sails. The King of *France* sent him a Sword, which was said to have been *Constantines the Great*. the Hilt whereof was all of Gold, and therein, as they said, was one of the Nails which fastned Christ to the Cross: He likewise sent the Spear of *Charles the great*, reported to be the same wherewith our Saviours side was pierced; also a part of the Cross, a piece of the Crown of Thorns, and the Banner of *St. Maurice*. It is related, That this King *Ethelstane*, or *Athelstane*, in the third year of his

Reign, was so harassed by the Danes, that he was forced to shut himself up in *Winchester City*; who propounded to him, either to submit, and hold the Realm of them, or to determine the Quarrel between two Champions of each side. The King was much perplexed at these Propositions, because his three valiant Knights, *Guy Earl of Warwick*, (who lived in his Reign, or not at all), one *Herand* another courageous Knight, and *Earl Rohan*, *Guy's* Father-in-law, were gone to the *Holy Land*. In this strait, after he had prayed for Deliverance, it is said he had a Vision, wherein he was directed to rise early the next morning, and taking two Bishops with him, to get up to the top of the North Gate of that City, where he should see a likely Man, clothed as a Pilgrim bare-foot, and on his bare Head a Chaplet of White Roses, and that this should be the man that should conquer *Colebrand* the Danish Giant, (for so was his Name) and free the *English* from the Danish Bondage. The next day the King thus attended at the Gate, sees *Earl Guy* so habited, being newly arrived from *Jerusalem*: whereupon *Athelstane* addressing himself to him, desires him to accept the Combate, as being ordained by Heaven to acquit this Realm from Tyranny. *Guy* replied, *My Lord, you may easily perceive that I am not in a Condition to take upon me this Fight, being harassed and weakened by daily Travel; lay this task therefore upon your stout and hardy Soldiers, whom you were wont very much to esteem.* Ah, said the King, such indeed I had, but they are gone; some to the Holy Land, as one valiant Knight, called *Guy*, who was *Earl of Warwick*: I had also a courageous Servant, named *Sir Herand de Ardene*; Would to God they were now here, for then would this Duel be soon undertaken, and the War quickly finished. In speaking which Words the Tears trickled down his Cheeks, which made such impression upon the Pilgrim, that he engaged to undertake the Combate. Upon the Day appointed, *Guy* putting on the Kings best Armour, the Sword of *Constantine the Great*, *St. Maurice* his Lance, and one of the Kings best Couriers, he rode through *Winchester*, appearing like a most accomplish'd Knight, and went to the place appointed, which

which was in a Valley called *Chiltscomb*, where *Colebrand* soon after came, so loaded with Armour, that his Horse could scarce bear him, and a Cart driven before him, filled with *Danish* Axes, great Clubs with knobs of Iron, squared Bars of Steel, and Iron Hooks to pluck his Adversary to him. Thus marching disdainfully along, and seeing Sir *Guy* in the height of Pride, he commanded him to come off his Horse, and throw himself with submission at his Feet: But the gallant Pilgrim disregarding his Words, commending himself to Heaven, put Spurs to his Horse, and at the first Encounter pierced the Giant's Shield with such force, that his Lance broke into Shivers, which so enraged the Giant, that coming up furiously, he killed *Guy's* Horse, who being dismounted, dangerously wounded *Colebrand*. The Combat having lasted for some time, the Giant fainted and fell with loss of Blood, and *Guy* immediately cut off his Head, thereby freeing *England* at present from the insulting Dane. After all which he offered his Sword in the Cathedral of *Winchester*, which was long after kept in the Vestry, and called *Golebrands Axe*. The other Reliques of *Guy*, Mr. *Drayton* thus describes.

Thy Statue, Guy Cliff keeps, the Gazers Eyes to please;
Warwick thy mighty Arms, (thou mighty Hercules)
Thy strong and massy Sword, that never was controll'd,
Which, as her ancient Right, her Castle still doth hold.

Thus much for Earl *Guy*, who lived in the Year of Christ 929. This King *Ethelstane*, by the insinuation of his Cup-bearer, became incensed against his Brother, as if he had contrived Treason against him, who therefore ordered him to be put into a small Vessel without Tackle or Oars, and so be exposed to the mercy of the Sea; wherewith the young Prince was so overwhelm'd with sorrow, that he threw himself headlong into the Sea; whose ghost the King endeavoured to appease, by a voluntary Penance of seven years, and building two Monasteries. Neither did the treacherous Cup-bearer escape Vengeance; for on a Festival day, as he was busie in waiting, one of his Feet slipping, he recovered himself by the help of the other, and thereupon pleasantly

pleasantly said, *You may see now how one Brother can help another* : This Speech suddenly recalled to the Kings Mind the Death of his Innocent Brother ; whereupon he caused the Cup-bearer, who was the Procurer thereof, to be immediately executed.

Edmund the fifth Son of King Edward, succeeded, and after him, Edred, his sixth Son : Then Edwy, or Edwin the eldest Son of Edmund was Crowned at *Kingston upon Thames*, who was of a lascivious temper ; for it is related, That on the very Day of his Coronation, he suddenly left his Nobility, and went into a private Room, to debauch a great Lady, his near Kinswoman, whose Husband he soon after slew. St. *Dunstan* who was present, and then Abbot of *Glastenbury*, followed the King into his Chamber, and leading him out by the Hand, accused him before *Odo* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, by whom he was severely reprov'd, and forbid him the Company of that woman. The King was hereat enraged against *Dunstan*, and banished him out of the Land, and became so great an Enemy to the Order of Monks, that he expelled many of them out of their Monasteries, and put married Priests in their Places. The People having a great Opinion of the Holiness of *Dunstan*, and being offended at the Kings severity toward him, and other Irregularities ; they turned their Affections to *Edgar* his Brother, and removing *Edwin* from his Princely Dignity ; *Edgar* was made King in his stead, for very grief whereof he soon wasted away ; and dyed in 959.

Edgar was called the Peaceable : He maintained the Kingdom in great Glory and Prosperity. His Navy Royal is said to consist of three thousand six hundred Ships, with which he every Summer sailed round his Land, to secure the Sea from Pyrates. He caused *Ludwal* Prince of Wales to pay him three hundred Wolves yearly, instead of a former Tribute in Money, whereby England and Wales, which were formerly very much over-run, were now so freed, that there was scarce a Wolf to be found alive. He was very severe upon his Judges, if he found them guilty of Bribery and Partiality, riding the Circuit himself every Year for that purpose ; Yet among all these Vertues, he is said to be very Voluptuous, especially toward Women, not sparing the very Nuns ; which sound-ed so ill, that *Dunstan* took the boldness to reprove him for it ; and coming into his Presence, the King in Courtesie rose from his Royal Throne, to take him by the Hand, and sent him by him. But *Dunstan* refusing the Kings Hand, with a stern Countenance and contracted Brow spake thus to him : You that have not been afraid to corrupt a Virgin dedicated to Christ, how can you presume to touch the Consecrated Hands of a Bishop ? You have defiled the Spouse of your Maker, and do you now think by your flattering service to pacifie the Friend of the Bridegroom ? No Sir, do not mistake your self ; for I will be no friend to him who hath Christ for his Enemy. The King thunder struck with these dreadful Words and touch'd with remorse of Conscience, fell down at the Feet of *Dunstan* ; who raising him up, began to aggravate his
Crime

crime, and finding the King pliable to his Instruction, he en-
 joyed him the following Penance for satisfaction; That
 he should wear no Crown for the space of seven years; That he
 should fast twice a week; That he should distribute his Treasure
 amongst him by his Ancestors liberally to the poor; That he should build
 a Monastery for Nuns at Shaftsbury, that since he had robbed God
 of one Virgin by his Transgression, so he should restore to him many
 again for the time to come; Likewise, That he should expel Clerks
 or Priests of evil life (meaning those who were married)
 out of the Churches, and place Monks in their room. All this Ed-
 ward performed, and the 7 years being past, Dunstan (saith
 the Historian) calling the Nobility, with the Bishops, Ab-
 bots, and Clergy together, he before all the People set the
 Crown upon the Kings Head at Bath, in the thirteenth year
 of his Reign; Dunstan, who it seems rul'd all, having hi-
 therto hindred it. The Nun here mentioned was Wilfrid
 D's. Daughter, by whom he had a Daughter called Editha;
 he had a Son likewise by Elfrida, the Earl of Devonshires
 daughter, which Dunstan being now grown good natured,
 christned: The words of the Historian are these. The Child
 so which was gotten of the Harlot, he Baptized in the holy foun-
 tain of Regeneration, and giving him the name of Edward,
 adopted him to be the Kings Son. There are abundance of
 ridiculous miracles related of this Dunstan: One among
 many others was, That a Vision appearing to him, re-
 quired him to take up the Body of Editha the Bastard
 and Canonize her for a Saint; her Tomb being accord-
 ingly opened in the Church of Wilton, where she was
 buried, her whole Body (saith the Monkish Historian)
 was consumed to Dust, save only her Thumb, her Belly,
 and whereof she her self shewed the meaning, declaring
 that her Thumb remained entire, because she so often used to
 rest her self therewith, and the other Parts did signifie the
 extraordinary Abstinence and Chastity. With such stuff
 were the People then abused, and perswaded to wor-
 ship for Saints the dead Carcases of those that were ma-
 times of very profligate Lives while on Earth. In
 King Edgars Reign there was a great Famine, where-
 upon Ethelwald Bishop of Winchester sold away all the
 Arch-Plate, and Vessels of Gold and Silver, to relieve

22. *The Government of the Saxons.*

the Poor, saying, *There was no reason that the senseless Temples of God should abound in Riches, and the lively Temples of the Holy Ghost to be in want of them.*

After the Death of *Edgar* there was great Division, many of the Nobility being for *Etheldred*, the true and only legitimate Heir of *Edgar*; but the other Nobles, and the Clergy, especially *Dunstan*, fearing the Married Clergy should again prevail, he, with several other Bishops; meeting together, and carrying the Cross before *Edward*, brought him to the Lords, and by many Perswasions prevailed with them to accept him for their King. He was accounted a just, meek Prince, and very charitable to the poor: Yet enjoyed he the Crown but a short space; for in the fourth Year of his Reign, as he was Hunting near *Corf-Castle*. where his Brother *Etheldred* and Queen *Elfrida* his Mother resided, while he was discoursing and drinking on Horseback, as the Cup was at his Mouth, a Servant of the Queens, by her contrivance, struck him into the Back with a Knife or Dagger; at which setting Spurs to his Horse to get away, and fainting with loss of Blood, he fell from his Horse with one Foot in the Stirrup, and was dragged up and down the Woods, till at last his Body was left dead at the Gate of *Corf-Castle*. When this Fact was committed the Queen was so struck with remorse, that to expiate her Guilt, she built two Monasteries, *Almsbury* and *Wormwell*: For, as *Mr. Fox* observes, most of these Religious Houses were founded either upon the account of some Publick or Private Murther.

Edward the Martyr, as he was called, being thus slain, *Etheldred* his younger Brother, the Son of *Edgar* and Queen *Elfrida*, succeeded. He reigned thirty eight Years, but was very unfortunate, and full of Troubles all his time. It is related, That when Archbishop *Dunstan* Christened *Etheldred* as he held him over the Font, the Child was not very cleanly, whereupon the Bishop swore, *By the Mother of God, this Boy will prove an unhappy and slothful Prince*; which hapned accordingly. At his Coronation a Cloud appeared, half like Blood, and the other half like Fire. In his third Year

Year the *Danes* invaded the Kingdom in several places, and the King paid them forty thousand pound yearly for his Quiet, which much disoblighd his Subjects; yea, the *English* were so low, that the *Danes* commanded their Houses, Wives, Daughters, and all they had: Whereupon *Etheldred* contrived, that all the *Danes* were massacred in one day: But this did more enrage them, so that first *Swain* and then *Canutus*, came with two hundred Sail of Ships, and landed in *Cornwal*, burning, and destroying all before him, and killing Nine hundred Monks and Nuns at one time, the Kings Counsels being all betrayed by the Traytor *Edrick*: Whereupon he fled, with his Q. *Emma* and her two Sons into *Normandy*, to *Richard*, D. thereof, who was her Brother. But *Swain* being soon after killed by his own men, they made his Son *Canutus* K. After which *Etheldred* returns agains to *England*, and perceiving the several Treasons against him, and being unable to withstand their Fury, he soon after died.

Edmund, the eldest Son alive of *Etheldred*, succeeded, surnamed *Ironside*, from his great Strength and Courage. He was Crowned at *Kingston*: But the *Danes* were then so powerful in *England*, that *Canutus* was accepted King at *Southampton*, many of the Clergy and Laity swearing Allegiance to him; but the City of *London* stood firm for *Edmund*, who fought several Battles against the *Danes*, and routed *Canutus* four times in the plain Field, and would in likelihood have freed the Nation from the *Danes*, had not the ever-falle *Edrick* and other perfidious persons of the Clergy and Laity, prevented it. At length, to avoid further Bloodshed, they made an Agreement to divide the Kingdom betwixt them; but *Edmund* enjoyed the Benefit of this Accord a very short time, being soon after murdered as he was easing Nature, by *Edrick* and his Head presented to *Canutus*, who, though he loved the Treason, yet commanded the Traytor to be beheaded.

The Government of the Danes.

BY the Death of *Edmund*, the Saxon Monarchy came to a Period; for *Canutus*, after his Death,

seised upon the other half of *England*, none being able to withstand; whereby the *Danes* made themselves sole Masters of this Island, after it had been in possession of the *Saxons* about 566 Years: The *English* Nobles owning *Canutus* for their lawful King, and swearing Feilty to him at his Coronation at *London* in the year of Christ 1017. Though *Canutus* had never the better Opinion of them, considering, that most of them had sworn Allegiance to *Edmund* their Natural Sovereign, and likewise that they were *English* Natives: He therefore judged them, treacherous Persons and used them accordingly; for some he banished, others he beheaded, and many by the just Judgment of Heaven died sudden Deaths. *Canutus*, to establish his Government, called a Parliament of Bishops, Lords, and Barons, in *London*, wherein many laws were ordained, and, among others, this following: *We admonish diligently all Christian Men, that they do always love God with an inward heart, and be diligently obedient to Divine Teachers, and do subtilly search Gods learning and Laws often and daily, to the profit of themselves: And we warn, that all Christian men do learn to know at leastwise the right Belief, and a right to understand the Lords Prayer and the Creed, for that with the one every Christian man should pray unto God, and with the other shew forth right Belief.* He also ordained in another Parliament at *Oxford*, *That both English and Danes should observe the laws made by King Edgar, as judging them to be above all others most just and reasonable.* He married *Emma* the Widow of King *Etheldred*, and Sister to *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*, with this Condition, That the Issue of her Body by him should inherit the Kingdom of *England*. He went to *Rome* to complain of the excessive Extortions of the Pope from the *English* Archbishops, upon receiving their Palls: And having reigned twenty Years over *England*, he died.

Notwithstanding the former Agreement, yet *Harold* the Son of *Canutus* by *Elgina* his first Wife, (in the absence of *Hardiknute* the Son of Queen *Emma*) succeeded his Father; and the better to secure himself, he, by the assistance of the treacherous Earl *Godwin*, who

who had married *Canutus's* Daughter, endeavours to get into his Power *Edward* and *Alfred* the two Sons of Queen *Emma* by King *Etheldred*, whom he knew had more Right than himself; and to that purpose they counterfeited a Letter in *Emma's* name, whom *Harold* had abused, and robbed of her Jewels, the Contents whereof were to this purpose.

“ **E**mma, in Name only Queen, to *Edward* and
 “ *Alfred* her Sons sends Motherly Greetings.
 “ Whilst we severally bewail the death of our Sovereign, my Lord, and your Father; and your selves
 “ (Dear Sons) are still more and more dispossessed
 “ from the Kingdoms of your lawful Inheritance; I
 “ much wonder what you intend to do, since you know
 “ that delays in Attempts give the Usurper more leisure
 “ to lay his Foundation, and more safely to fix thereon
 “ his intended Building, never ceasing to pass from
 “ Town to City, to make the Lords and Rulers thereof
 “ his Friends, by Threats, Prayers, or Rewards: But
 “ notwithstanding his Policy, yet they privately signify,
 “ that they had rather have one of you, their Native
 “ Country-men, to reign over them, than this *Danish*
 “ Usurper. Therefore my Advice is, That either of
 “ you do with all speed repair to me, that we may advise
 “ together what is to be done in this so great an
 “ Enterprize. Fail not therefore, but send me word by
 “ this Messenger what you intend to do herein. And so
 “ fare ye well.
 Your affectionate Mother Emma.

Messengers being sent to *Normandy* with this Letter, they met only with *Alfred*, (*Edward* being gone into *Hungaria*) to whom delivering their Message, he was very joyful, and made all possible haste to *England*, accompanied with divers *Norman* Gentlemen, and arriving at *Southampton*, was received by the villainous Earl *Godwin* with much pretended Kindness and Friendship, who made as if he would bring him to *London*; but being come to *Gilford* in *Surrey*, *Godwin* commanded his men to kill all *Alfred's* Company, and then carrying him to the Isle of *Ely*, ordered his Eyes to be put out: Then opening

his Body, they took out his Bowels, and fastning one end of his Guts to a Stake, they drove him round it with Iron Darts and Needles, till all his Bowels came cleare away. Thus died innocent *Alured*, or *Alfred*, the true Heir to the Crown, by the Treachery of *Godwin*, to the great disgust of the *English* Nobility, who vowed Revenge. This *Harold*, called *Harefoot* for his great swiftness, did not long enjoy his usurped Dominion; for after four years he died.

After which *Hardiknute*, the Son of *Canutus* and Queen *Emma*, who was by his Father made King of *Denmark*, is now by the States of the Land, both *Danes* and *English*, invited over hither to take upon him the Government. He was a great Oppressor of the *English* by heavy Taxes, which so enraged them, that two of his Collectors were slain at *Worcester*, for which their City was burnt, and their Bishop *Alfred* expelled his Office, till with Money he had purchased his peace, Though this King was very vicious, yet it is said, he was more kind to *Edward* his Half-brother, and made *Earl Godwin* purge himself for the death of Prince *Alfred*, though it is thought his bountiful Gifts to the King prevailed much more for clearing him, than his Innocence. One present especially is very remarkable, that is, A Ship whose Stern was of Gold, and fourscore Soldiers, all richly habited, within her; on their Heads they all wore gilt Burgonets, and on their Bodies a triple gilt Harbergeon, about their Wastes Swords gilt richly gilt, a *Danish* Battle-ax on their left Shoulders, a Target with gilt Bosses on their left Hand, a Dart in their right, and upon their Arms Bracelets of Gold of great Value. After two years Reign *Hardiknute* died in the midst of his drunken Debaucheries, & in him ended the *Danish* Race in *England*, three Kings only of that Nation Reigning here. This third Conquest was but of a short continuance, yet were the *Danes* very insolent toward the *English* during that time; for if an *Englishman* and a *Dane* met at a Bridge, or at a Door, the *Englishman* must stand still till the *Dane* past by, and if he did not then bow down very low to the *Dane*, he was certainly

certainly beaten and abused : Yea, it is related, That while the *English* were drinking, the *Danes* would stab them, or cut their Throats ; to prevent which, when the *Englishman* drank, he desired his next Companion to be his Surety or Pledge, from whence it is said the Custom of Pledging one another did first arise. For these, and abundant greater Insolencies, after the Death of *Hardiknute*, the *Danes* were utterly driven out of *England*, and never again returned.

The Government of the Saxons Restored.

Edward called the Confessor, succeeded next, in 1042. who was an absolute *Englishman*, and the youngest Son of *Etheldred* and Queen *Emma* ; being invited from *Normandy* by all the *English* Nobility, who disdained the *Danish* Subjection, and was entertained with great Joy. He first remitted that heavy *Danish* Tax of Forty thousand pound a year, called *Danegilt* imposed by his Father, and paid forty years by all but the Clergy, who were exempted, *Because the Kings reposed more confidence in the Prayers of the Holy Church, than in the Power of Armies.* It is reported, Edward forgave that Tax upon this occasion : A great Sum of that Treasure being brought into his Chamber, and laid in a heap, he being called to see it, was at first sight much affrighted, protesting he saw the Devil dancing with great Joy upon the same ; and therefore commanded it should be again restored to his Subjects, and released them from it for ever after. He married *Editha* Earl *Godwin's* Daughter, but never had any Conjugal Society with her, though she was a Lady accomplished with all excellent Endowments both of Mind and Body, so that this old Verse was written on her ;

Sicut Spina Rosam, Genuit Goduinus Editham.

From prickled Stalk as sweetest Rose,

So Edith fair from Godwin grows.

Edward himself confessed upon his Death-bed, That openly she was his Wife, but in secret Embracing

28 *The Government of the Saxons restored.*

qings as his own Sister : But whether it were Infirmit-ty or Chastity, it seems he was willing to have her accused of Incontinency, whereof if she were guilty, he could not be innocent, it being a great injury to put his Wives vertue to so Tyrannical a tryal. After this, some differences arose between him and Earl *Godwin*, and Forces were raised on both sides, but by the Inter-cession of the Nobility, an Agreement was made : Yet *Godwin* escaped not Divine Vengeance; for being charged by the King for the Murder of *Alfred*, he wished if he were guilty he might never swallow down a bit of bread again ; which happened accordingly ; for the first bit of Bread he put into his Mouth choaked him, as he sate with the King at Table : A dreadful Instance of Gods Severity against Perjury. This King is blamed for his Cruelty to his Mother, in forcing her to pass over nine burning Plow shares, bare-foot and blind-fold, for a Trial of her Continency ; which yet she performed without the least damage. He is said to be the first King that cured the Disease called the *Kings-Evil*.

It is related, That this King lying on his Bed one Afternoon, with the Curtains drawn, a pilfering Cour-tier coming into his Chamber, and finding the Kings Casket open, which *Hugoline* his Chamberlain had for-got to shut, he took out as much Money as he could well carry, and went away : But finding such success, he came a second, and a third time, still carrying off more. At which the King, who had observed all, called to him to be gone with all speed, since he had enough, if he could be contented ; For, said he, if *Hugoline* should come and catch thee, thou wilt go nigh to lose all thou hast got, and mayst get a Halter into the Bargain : The Fellow was no sooner gone, but *Hugoline* came in ; and finding the Casket open, and a great deal of Money taken out, he was much incensed : But the King bid him not be mo-ved ; For, said he, he that hath it, hath more need of it than we,

When this King *Edward* was hastning out of *Nor-mandy* with a great Army, to recover *England* from the *Danes*, being ready to give Battel, his Captains assured him of Victory, and that they would not leave one *Dane* alive

The Government of the Saxons restored. 29

alive: God forbid, said Edward, that the Kingdom should be recovered for me, who am but one Man, by the death of so many thousands; better it is that I should live a private and unbloody Life, than to be a King by such a Slaughter and Butchery. This King having no Issue of his own, sent for Edward the Son of Edmund Ironside out of Hungary, who for his long absence was called the Outlaw; but he dying soon after, he declared Edgar the Outlaw's Son, to be Heir, and surnamed him Atheling or Adeling, a Term appropriated to the presumptive Heirs of the Crown. He had also a Daughter named Matilda, who was married to the King of Scots, and was Mother to David King of Scotland, and Maud Queen of England.

When K. Edward was on his Death-bed he observed all present weeping and lamenting for him, to whom he said, *If you loved me, you would forbear weeping and rejoyce; because I go to my Father, with whom I shall receive the Joys promised to the Faithful, not through my Merits, but by the free mercy of my Saviour, who sheweth mercy on who he pleaseth.*

After the Death of Earl Godwin, Harold his Son grew into great Favour with King Edward, and was by him made Lieutenant of his Army against the Welch; who, with his Brother Toslo, or Toslor, utterly subdued that Rebellion. After which, Harold still increasing more in favour with the King, there grew such hatred between the two Brethren, that Toslo coming to Hertford, slew all his Brothers. Servants, and cutting them in pieces, salted them, and put them into powdering tubs. It hapned afterward, that Harold going beyond Sea, was by Tempest driven into Normandy, and being seised, and carried before Duke William, he made him promise, That after the death of King Edward, he would secure the Kingdom for him, according to King Edward's Will: Which Oath having taken, Harold came back, and told King Edward what he had done, who seemed well content therewith, saith the Historian; which, if it were true, he had surely forgot his former Declaration concerning Edgar Atheling.

However, after the death of King Edward, Harold neither regarding his Oath to Duke William, nor Ed-

30 *The Government of the Saxons restor'd.*

gar's Right, whom he despised for his tender Age, caus'd himself to be Proclaimed King, without any great Ceremony or Celebration, none much approving or disapproving thereof: and to ingratiate himself with the people, he eas'd them of several severe Taxes laid upon them by his Predecessor, and was affable & kind to all: But this was a short calm before a great storm; for soon after *D. William* sent his Ambassadors to him, to mind him of his Oath; but he returned answer, *That it was extorted from him in his Imprisonment, & therefore was no way obliging.* At this Answer the Duke was much enraged and prepared Forces for gaining the Kingdom by force, Neither was *Harold* idle, but made provision to withstand him: At which time a dreadful Comet appeared in the Heavens, which was then judged and after proved to be a fatal Omen.

During these Preparations, *Tostig* Brother to *Harold*, and *Harfager* K. of *Denmark*, with 300 Ships, invaded the Country, landing in *Yorksh.* *Harfager* claiming the Crown as Son of *Canutus*; but the Nobility of those parts opposing them, were routed: which *Harold* hearing, march'd against them, and at *Stamford-Bridge* he encountred them, where his whole Army was withstood by one single Dane, who slew forty of his men & made good the Bridge, till a Soldier in a Boat rowing under the Bridge, thrust his Spear through a crevice and so slew this valiant Champion: After which, the King fell upon the Danes and got an intire Victory over them, killing *K. Harfager*, and *Tostig* his own Brother: *Olave* the Son of *Harfager*, and *Paul E.* of *Orkney*, were taken Prisoners, with abundance more, who begging their Lives, the King ordered Twenty of their Three hundred Ships to carry them to *Denmark*, with sad news of the loss of their King and his whole Army.

No sooner was this Storm over, but a worse began; for *D. William* having prepared a great Army and Navy, resolv'd for *England*, having the free consent of his Nobility for his Voyage, many of them assisting him therein. But first he sent to *Pope Alexander* to confirm his Title to the Crown, who did it readily, and withall sent him a Consecrated banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and a Hair of *St. Peter*, with a curse to all opposers, to carry in the Ship wherein he

he himself sailed. Being thorowly furnished he and his Men embarked at *St. Vallery*, where they staid a long time for a Wind; at length setting Sail, *Sep. 28. 1066.* he arrived with his Fleet at *Pevensey* in *Sussex*, where as soon as he landed, it hapned one of his Feet stuck so fast in the Sand that he fell to the ground; whereupon one of his Attendants catching him by the Arm, and helping him up, said, *Stand up my Lord, and be of good Courage for now you have taken fast Footing in England*; and observing that he had taken up Sand and Earth in his Hand, he added, *You have now taken Livery and Seisin of the Country*; it being the custom, that when Possession is taken of Land, a piece of Earth is given to the Possessor. A Wizard or Necromancer had told Duke *William*, That he should safely arrive in *England* with his whole Army, without any hindrance from *Harold*; which after it came to pass, King *William* sent for this Conjuror, to confer further with him; but it was told him, That he was drowned in that Ship which alone of the whole Navy miscarried; whereupon the Conquerour said, *He would never put confidence in that Science which was of more benefit to the Ignorant than the Skilful therein; for it seems he could foresee my good fortune, but not his own misfortune.*

After his Landing, the Duke set all his Ships on fire, to assure his men that they must either conquer or die. He then marched toward *Hastings*, declaring the cause of his coming to be to inherit the Kingdom, which was given him by King *Edward*; and strictly charging his So'diers not to wrong any of the People in the least, since they were so soon to become his Natural Subjects. He then sent Messengers to *Harold*; either to deliver him up the Country, and be subject to him, or to fight it out in the sight of both Armies in single combat; or lastly, to stand to the Popes Determination: But he returned answer, *That unless he did suddenly depart, he would give him cause to repent this his rash Invasion; and that the next day it should be tryed by more Swords than One.* Accordingly *Harold* marcheth courageously against *D. William*, who put himself into a posture to receive him. It hapned, that the Morning before the Battel, *Williams* Ar-

32 *The Government of the Saxons restored.*

mourer, by mistake put on his Back-picce before, and his Brest-plate behind; which being observed by some of his Attendants, was judged an ill Omen, & therefore they advised him not to fight that day: To whom the D. replied, *I value not such Fooleries; but if I have any skill in Soothsaying, (as in truth I have none) I am of the opinion it doth foretel, that I shall change my Condition. & of a D. shall this day become a K.*

The Armies being Marshalled, *Harold* placing the *Kentish-men* with their heavy Axes or Halberts in the Van, the Battel began, both Parties fighting bravely, one for the Liberty of their Country, and the other for a Kingdom. The *Normans* perceiving they could not break the united strength of the *English*, pretended to fly, which the *English* believing, pursued them in disorder. whereupon the *Normans* taking the advantage, rallied, and charging them furiously in that disjoyned Posture, made a very great slaughter among the *English*; and among the rest, King *Harold*, his Brother, and most of the *English* Nobility, fell that day; and of the Common Soldiers, Sixty seven thousand nine hundred seventy four. Others report, an hundred thousand were slain. Duke *William* had three Horses killed under him, yet received not the least wound, his Loss being only, as is said, Six thousand Men. Thus died King *Harold*, after only nine Months Reign, and was buried at *Waltham* Abby in *Essex*. And it is very remarkable, That whereas *Harold*, with his Father *Godwin*, had cruelly murdered *Alfred* the true Heir to the Crown, and his *Normans*, he was now by a *Norman* Wounded in the left Eye with an Arrow, whereof he immediately died. This great Battel was fought at *Hastings* in *Sussex*, on Saturday, October 14, 1066. The *English* after this vast Loss had designed to make *Edgar Atheling* King, but it was prevented by their private Animosities. And thus ended the Saxon Monarchy in *England*, which from *Hengist* in 475 to this Year, had continued (save only some short interruptions by the *Danes*) Five hundred ninety one Years. And here we shall begin to give a more particular Account of all the Monarchs who have Reigned in *England*, till His present Majesty King *CHARLES* the Second; whom God preserve. WILLIAM

*WILLIAM the FIRST, SURNAMED the
CONQUEROR, King of England, and
Duke of Normandy.*



B*Y bloody Battels, Conquest, and by Fate,
Rich Englands Crown and Kingdom I surpriz'd;
I topst-turvie turn'd the English State,
And Laws and Customs strange and new devis'd;
And where I Conquer'd there I Tyranniz'd,
In stead of Love, making the People fear;
In raising Taxes I was exercis'd
And Tributes greater than the Land could bear,
Yea, and the Normans Fame the more to rear,
The English I forbid the English Tongue;
French Grammar Schools I instituted here,
And 'gainst this Nation added Wrong to Wrong.
At last my Crown, Sword, Scepter, Conquest braves,
I lost, I lost, and scarce could find a Grave.*

Duke

Duke William after the Fight (which from that time was called *Battel-Field*, and an Abby of that name built there) hastned toward London, waisting the Countie of Kent, *Sussex*, *Surrey*, *Hampshire* and *Berkshire*; and crossing the *Thames* at *Wallingford*, marched through *Oxfordshire*, *Bucks*, and *Hartfordshire*, & on *Christmas* day following was Crowned K. at *Westminster*, by the inforced consent of the *English* Nobility, who with outward Applause, though with inward grief and discontent, acknowledged themselves to be his Subjects, the *Kentish-men* only excepted, by whom, as he went to possess himself of the strong Castle of *Dover*, he was intercepted in his March, being encompassed by many valiant Souldiers, who carrying green Boughs in their Hands, seemed to be a moving Wood, suddenly environed him and his Followers, protesting, *That rather than they would basely lose their Priviledges, and be deprived of their Ancient Laws and Customs, they were resolved every Man to die in the Place.* The King considering his own danger, and their Resolution, consented to their Demands, and for their bold and generous Resolution, he ever after honoured them with this Preheminence, *That the Men of Kent should lead the Van in the field*: And thereupon the Earldom and Castle of *Dover* was delivered to King William. Now what the *Kentish-men* obtained by Arms, the Citizens of London procured by Art; for one William a Norman being their Bishop, they so prevailed with him, and he with the King, that he confirmed their former Charter, written in the *Saxon* Tongue, and sealed with Green Wax, to this Effect.

William King greeteth William Bishop, and Godfrey Portreeve, and all the Burgessees that in London be, French and English, Friendly: And I do you to wit, *That I will that you enjoy all the Law which you did in the Days of Edward King. And I will, That each Child be his Fathers Inheritor after his Fathers days. And I will not suffer, that any man any wrong you offer. God keep you.*

King William having thus conquered the Kingdom, used several Policies for securing it to himself: For presuming that he was obeyed by the Natives more out of Fear than Love, 1. He took Hostages of those that were
dearest

dearest to the *English*, either Sons or Nephews, whom he sent into *Normandy*, for securing their Fidelity. 2. He deprived the *English* of all Offices both of Honour and Profit, conferring them on his *Normans*. 3. Because the Clergy were much revered by the People, and concerned themselves in Temporal Affairs, he ordained, That they should concern themselves only in Spiritual Matters. 4. To take away all Hopes of regaining their Liberty, he disarmed all the Natives, and left them utterly unable to make any Resistance. 5. To prevent all concourse of meetings where they might have opportunity to condole their Miseries, especially in the Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every Town; Village, and City, to be rung at Eight a Clock every Night, at which every *Englishman* was to put out his Fire, and to keep himself within his House. 6. To diminish the *English* Nobility, he sent them to fight his Battles in *Normandy*; and if any of them returned Victorious, they were much discountenanced, in stead of being rewarded: The common people were likewise used in the same manner, being still ordered to endure the hottest Service in Fight, both in *France* and *Normandy*. 7. He erected strong Forts and Castles in several places of the Realm; commanded by his Countrymen, who made the least Crime Committed by the *English* to be Capital to them. 8. He deprived the Gentry and Clergy of their Plate and Money, yea even that used in Churches, alledging, That Thieves, Traytors, and Rebels had hid them there, to deceive him of his Forfeitures, and support themselves against his Authority. 9. He published divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, whereby many *English* of great Estates did ignorantly transgress, and the smallest Offences were made sufficient to seise their Estates, which were violently taken from them, without any Commiseration. 10. He declared the Patents, Grants, and Charters of former Kings to be void, and having seised them into his own hands, he sold them again to the true Owners, for great Sums of Money; which if they could not procure, he gave them to his *French* and *Normans*. 11. He

36 *King William the Conquerour.*

took a general Survey of the Natives Lands and Cattel, and then laid unreasonable Taxes upon them, not regarding their Cries or Poverty. 12. He erected new Courts of Justice for administring his new laws, and caused his Judges constantly to follow his Court, that they might never act any thing which should displease him, or gratifie the *English*. 13. To give the freer Access to the *French* and *Normans*, if the *English* should rebel, he plucked down and ruined Thirty six Churches, with many Towns and Villages, for many Miles, even from *Salisbury* to the Sea, making his new Forest there: But this Offence did not escape unpunished; for in this very Forest, *Richard* the Kings second Son was goared by a Deer, and died; *William Rufus*, his third Son, was slain by an Arrow shot at an Hart; and his Grandchild, *Robert Cortoyse*, being in pursuit of the Game, was struck by a bough into the Jaws, and died there. 14. His chief pleasure being in Hunting, he seised all Chases and Forests of the Kingdom into his Hands, making very cruel laws against such as presumed to hunt in them without License, as the loss of Eyes, Limbs, and thelike. 15. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favorites, who leased them out to their Slaves and Servants, creating them into Mannors, and calling themselves Lords thereof. He reserved some Tenures to himself, whereby his Tenants were obliged to serve him in the Wars, or attend his Person, to which they were sworn in publick Courts; by which Tenure he disposed of their Heirs in Marriage, having possession of their Estates till they were Twenty one years of age: By which Example, other great Lords did the like.

This was the Model of King *William's* sharp and severe Government, wherein he rather used the power of an insolent and lawless Conqueror, than the legal Administration of a gracious King; whereby he was feared by many, but loved by few; and such as were most in favour with him, were discountenanced upon every slight occasion. These violent proceedings, especially in raising such intolerable Taxes, occasioned a Rebellion in *Devonshire*, and another in *Northumberland*, the second

second Year of his Reign ; but his good Fortune soon suppressed them, as it also did the next Year the Invasion of *Swanus* King of *Denmark*, who was incited thereto by the *English* that fled thither for succor from the cruelty of King *William* ; but he no sooner saw them almost, ere he made them fly back to their Ships ; and to revenge the Infidelity of the *English*, he utterly destroyed their fruitful Lands about *York* and *Durham*, so that the Ground lay waste nine years after, and abundance of People dyed with Want and Famine. The next year he summoned a general Convocation of the Clergy, wherein he bitterly accused several grave and learned Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and others, of many pretended Crimes and Offences, for which he absolutely deprived them of their Dignities and Estates, which he bestowed on others, either for Love or Money.

These unsufferable Acts provoked *Marcus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, with *Egilwyn* Bishop of *Durham*, to raise an Insurrection : But the King quickly drove *Edwin* into *Scotland* : *Marcus* was taken and imprisoned in the Tower of *London*, where he long continued ; and the Bishop was inhumanely famish'd to death in *Abington* Abby. At this time great difference arose about the Primacy of the Arch-bishops of *Canterbury* and *York* ; but at last it was adjudged in favour of the first, and *York* submitted accordingly. In his fifteenth year, his eldest Son *Robert*, by the instigation of *Philip* the *French* King, rebelled against him in *Normandy*, which occasioned his Father to go thither with an Army, where he was so stoutly encountred, that he was unhorsed, and in great danger of his Life, by his Son, unknown ; but he hearing his Fathers Voice, rescued him again, and was after reconciled, and received Pardon of his Father, and the King with great loss returned again to *England*. Soon after *William*, to revenge divers Injuries and Affronts offered him by King *Philip* in *Normandy*, went with a gallant Army into *France* ; where finding *Odo* Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, his Brother by the Mother, to hold secret Correspondence with the *French* King, he complained

38 King William the Conquerour.

plained thereof to the Lords; whereupon Lanfrank Arch-bishop of Canterbury advised the King to commit him to Prison: *What, says the King, are you for committing a Clergy-man? You need not, said Lanfrank, commit the Bishop of Baveux, but you may very justly imprison the Earl of Kent: Which was done accordingly.* Some time before this, Pope Hildebrand dying, a Magician told Odo, That he foresaw he should succeed him; upon which Odo, having already swallowed the Papacy in thought, sent Money (the most prevailing Messenger) to Rome before-hand, and purchased himself a Palace there, providing likewise for his Journey thither; but King William, for his Presumption, and other Misdemeanors, staid and committed him, saying, *Offensive fool-hardiness must be restrained in time.*

While the K. was in Normandy he fell sick, and the French K. hearing his Distemper was in his Belly, scoffing said, *Our Cousin William is now in Childbed; Ah, what a number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church? Sure an hundred thousand will hardly be enough.* K. William hearing of this Jest, said, *Well I hope our Cousin of France shall be at no such Cost; for after this my Childbirth, at my going to Church, I will (saith he, swearing by the Resurrection and Brightness of God) find him a thousand Candles, and light them all my self.* Alluding to the Candles that Women used to carry in that Age, when they went to be Churched. And soon after he performed his Word, destroying the People, Towns and Cities on the Frontiers of France, with Sword and Fire; but in burning the City of Mantz he came so near the flames, that with the heat of his Harness he got a sickness, which being increased by the Leaping of his Horse, burst the inner Rim of his Belly, he being very corpulent; of which he soon after died at Roan. Upon his Death-bed he said, *I appoint no Successor to the Kingdom of England, but I commend it to the Eternal God, whose I am, and in whose Hands all things are.* He much lamented his severity and cruelty to the English Nation. He was buried in the Abby of St. Stephen at Caen in Normandy, though his Funerals were interrupted by a Norman Gentleman, who would not permit him to be buried, till he had received satisfaction for that

that Ground, which the Conqueror had unjustly taken from him. Thus this victorious Conqueror, whose Mind could not be confin'd to one Kingdom while he lived, being dead, could hardly get a place to be buried in. The Charters and conveyances in his Reign were not so tedious as now adays, but very short & plain, as appears by this following transcribed out of an Authentick Record.

I William King, the third of my Reign, give to Norman Hunter, to me that art both life and dear, the Hop and the Hopton, and all the Bounds up and down, under the Earth to Hell, above the Earth to Heaven, from me and mine, to thee and thine, as good and as fair, as ever they mine were. To witness that this is sooth, I bite the white Wax with my Tooth: Before Jug, Maud, and Margery, and my youngest Son Henry; For a Bow and abroad Arrow, when I come to hunt upon Yar-row. He caused a Seal to be made for himself, whereon was engraven, By this acknowledge William of Normandy to be your Patron: But on the other side thus, By this Seal you must know, that the same is King of England: In this Kings Reign lived Bevois, or Brevis, Earl of Southampton, who not being able to endure the Oppression of the Normans, gathered all the scattered Fragments of Englishmen whom desire of Liberty, and hatred of the Conqueror, had made willing to joyn with him; associating to him likewise the strength of the Danes and Welch, who met at Cardiff in Wales; But success nor depending upon Valour, being unable to encounter such expert Soldiers as the Normans, their Forces were routed; and Brevis fled to Carlisle, after which no credible Author relates what became of him: Tho the Monkish Writers have been very injurious to his Memory, as well as of others who by repeating incredible things concerning them, have made posterity think there was no Truth in any of their Actions. His place of Residence is said to be Dun-ton in Wiltshire; and his Sword was till of late kept as a Relique in Arundel Castle, not equalling in length that of King Edward the Third at Westminster.

King William left behind him three Sons; Robert, to whom he gave his Dutchy of Normandy; William Rufus, and Henry, who both successively were Kings of England; and

and one Daughter named *Adela*. He was of an indifferent Stature, strong Make, and comely Behaviour, of a stern Countenance, undaunted Courage, resolute in Action, and quick in Execution. He was discreet and politick in managing his Affairs and Business; yet it seems he perceived his own defect in some cases, for want of Learning; and did therefore often excite his Sons to learn, with this saying, *That an unlearned Prince is but a Crowned Ass*; Which Speech made such a strong impression upon his Son *Henry*, that by his Knowledge and Learning he obtained the Name of *Bianclark*, or *Fine Schollar*. King *William* feasted and hunted much, coveted all, oppressed the Conquered, and still kept his dearest friends in an awful regard of him. He Reigned 20 years and 10 months, and died in the 64 year of his Age. 1087.

WILLIAM the Second Surnamed RUFUS.



W

*Hat my Triumphant Father won, I held,
I Tax'd and Poli'd this Kingdom more than he,
Great*

*Great Tributes from my People I compell'd,
No place in Church or Commonwealth was free.*

*But always those who most would give to me,
Their Suit obtain'd whether wrong or right.
The Clergy I compelled to agree,
To sell Church-plate and Chalice on't-right.*

*Until at last, by the Almighty's power;
My Kingly Force and Strength was Weakness made,
And all my Glory perish'd in an Hour.
My Pomp and greatness vanish'd like a shade:*

*For hunting in New-Forrest, void of Fear,
A Subject flew me, shooting at a Deer.*

AT the Death of William the Conquerour, Robert his eldest Son, Duke of Normandy, being in Germany, William the younger Brother hastned to London, in the Company of Morear and Wilnoth, Sons to King Harold, both released from Imprisonment in Normandy; where soon after, by the procurement of Lanfrank Arch Bishop of Canterbury; and Bishop Wolfane, who were revered by the people, and by bestowing many costly Gifts, he was soon after made King, though most of the Prelats and States were for Robert. Soon after Robert, by the incitement of Bishop Odo, came into England, landing at Southampton, to regain his Right, with a gallant Army of Normans, and many French, whom King Philip of France had sent to his Aid; with whom joyned several of the English: But William, by his fair pretences and promises to repeal the severe Laws and Taxes in his Fathers Reign, prevailed with the people to appear for him; with whose assistance he regained divers strong Forts and Castles which were seized by the Nobility for the Service of Robert; and among others, he besieged Rochester castle, wherein was Odo; to the gaining whereof he sent out Orders, That all should repair to his Assistance

ance, under the Penalty of being accounted a *Niding* or Coward ; whereby the people came in such Numbers that the Castle was soon surrendred, *Odo* banished and his Estate forfeited. And afterwards *Robert*, out of his peaceable Inclination, and to prevent the effusion of Blood, accepts of *William's* Proposals, whereby he was to hold the Crown during his Life, paying to *Robert* Three thousand Marks a year; and that if he survived, he should succeed *William* in England, and so peaceably returns back to *Normandy*.

King William having now more surely fixed himself in his possession of the Kingdom, began presently to follow his Fathers Example, endeavouring to humble the innate Courage of the *English* by heavy Oppressions and Impositions, and taking it for a Maxim, *That Riches heighthned, but Poverty debased the Spirits of Men*; he laid severe Taxes upon the People, which were levied with all kind of despite and cruelty by his ravenous Officers. This caused much discontent, of which *Malcolm* King of *Scots* taking the advantage, and being affronted at the *English* Court, he invaded the North parts with a great Army, killing, burning, and destroying all before him, till at last he sat down before a strong Castle in *Northumberland*, valiantly defended by *Robert Mowbray* the Earl thereof, who at last pretending to surrender it, and coming out of his Castle-gate well mounted, with the Keys thereof fastned to his Lance, instead of delivering them, in making low O'xeysance to the King in token of Submission, clapping Spurs to his Horse, he suddenly ran upon the King, and with his Lance pierced him into the Eye, whereof he immediately died : After which, by the swiftness of his Horse he made his Escape, leaving the amazed *Scots* to lament their irreparable loss, who returned back to *Scotland* with their breathless King.

Now *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* complaining of the Kings breach of promise, designed to transport an Army to *England*, having again Assistance from the *French*. But *William* resolving to make an Offensive War abroad, raised Forces here, with intent to invade *Normandy*

to the number of twenty thousand, who being ready to imbarque, he proposed, That whoever would give him 10 s. should be excused from going to *Normandy*; which many willingly did, whereby he raised a considerable Sum, part of which being privately sent to the *French King*, made him forsake his Ally; so that *Robert* standing alone, was soon perswaded to come to an Agreement.

After which, they both joyn their Forces against their youngest Brother *Henry*; who having notice thereof, fortified himself in the strong Castle of *Mount St. Michael* in *Normandy*, which they besieged, wherein *William* was in great danger; for some of the besieged falling out, the King rode against them, and was encountered by a Knight, who killed his Horse under him, and would have killed him too had he not known him by his Voice. Whereupon the Souldiers with great respect mounted him on another Horse, and he asking furiously who it was overthrew him, the Knight stoutly replied, *It was he, by St. Lukes Face, saith the King, thou art a brave Fellow, and shalt be inrolled my Knight, with a maintenance suitable to thy great Valour.* The Siege continuing long, *Henry* was much distressed for Water, desiring the Favour of *Robert* not to deny him what Heaven had made common to all: Upon which *Robert* ordered him to be supplied; whereat *William* being enraged, *What, says Robert, dost thou more value a little Water, which is to be found every where, than the Life of a Brother, having only my self and him?* In a short time Peace was made, and all the Brethren were reconciled: After which, Duke *Robert* resolving to go to *Jerusalem*, accompanied with several other Christian Princes, he mortgaged his Dukedom to the King for six thousand six hundred sixty six Pound; to raise which Sum, King *William* laid heavy Taxes upon his Subjects; neither were Churches and Monasteries Priviledged, he forcing the Clergy to bring in vast Sums.

Upon the Kings return to *England* the *Welch* rebel, and secure themselves so strongly in their Marshes and thick Woods, that the Army wherewith he
marched

marched against them, could not prevail to suppress them. At the same time Robert Mowbray E. of Northumberland, judging himself not sufficiently rewarded for his Service against Malcolm King of Scots, raised a Rebellion; against whom William marched with great fury, and as soon as he met with his revolted Subjects, he quickly put them to flight; and for terrour to others, he cut off the Ears, Hands, Noses, Feet, of several of the Prisoners, putting out the eyes of others; and Mowbray being taken was sent Prisoner to Windsor-Castle.

King William still continued his Exactions upon the People, selling all Offices in Church and State for ready money, and keeping many Bishopricks and Abbies vacant a long time, that he might receive the Revenues thereof, saying, *That Christs Bread (meaning Church-Land) is sweet, dainty, and most delicate food for Kings.* These things were sharply reprehended by Anselm Archbishop of Canterbury; but finding no Redress, he appealed to Pope Urban the Third, which the King prohibited him to do: *The Custom, saith he, from my Fathers time hath been, That no Person in England should appeal to the Pope, without the Kings License: He that violateth the Customs of the Realm, violateth the Crown and Power of the Kingdom; and he that violateth and taketh away the Crown, is a Traytor and Enemy against me.* Yet the Bishop, upon pretence of Conscience, and Obedience to St. Peters Successors in Spiritual matters, was resolved to go, and went accordingly, though the King would not suffer him to carry any thing with him, ordering all his Goods to be seised, as he was travelling to embarque himself.

King William, while he was at Dinner in New Forest, had Advice sent him, That the French King had besieged the City of Constantia in Normandy, and that it was in great danger to be lost. Whereupon he swore (his usual Oath) by St. Lukes Face, *That he would not turn his Back till he had relieved them;* and thereupon commanded the wall of the House wherein he was to be pulled down, and leaving his Sports, bidding his Nobles follow him, he posted with great expedition to the Sea, without any Preparations for such a Voyage; and finding a Ship

it hapned to be a very great Tempest ; yet he commanded the Mariners to set Sail immediately, which they dissuaded him from, as a thing extreamly desperate ; but the King replied, *Moise up your Sails in Gods Name, for I never yet heard of a King that was drowned in a Tempest ; you shall see, both the Winds and Waves will be favourable to us :* Which hapned accordingly ; and arriving unexpectedly, the *French* were so extreamly surprised, that they presently raised the Siege, and departed. Such was the Courage and Resolution of this fortunate Prince ; which further appears by this Instance : Being suddenly set upon by three armed Soldiers, who had just before unhorsed him, he defended himself with his Saddle, in stead of a Buckler in one Hand, and his Sword in the other, till his own Men came to his Relief, who blamed him for taking too much care to save his Saddle ; *By St. Luke, said he, I had rather have lost my Life, than lest my Saddle to the scorn of the Enemy.* Another Instance is, That in the late Surprise of the *French* before *Conslans*, he took *Heliast* Earl of *Fleiscia* their Commander in Chief Prisoner, who when he saw himself captivated, imputed this his Misfortune to the unlooked for Arrivall of the King, threatening great matters if he were again at liberty : Whereupon the King commanded him to be immediately set at liberty, and bid him do the utmost he was able.

In the second year of his Reign a great Earth-quake hapned ; and in his fourth year, a very terrible Lightning, which left an intolerable stink behind, and burnt the Steeple of the Abby of *Winchester*, rending the Rafter on the Roof, and throwing down the Image of the Virgin *Mary* and a Crucifix, breaking one of the Legs thereof. In his thirteenth year several other prodigies hapned, which were judged Forerunners of his Death. In the Morning before he was slain, he told his Attendants, That he dreamed the last Night, an extreme cold Wind passed thorow his Sides. Whereupon some perswaded him not to hunt that day ; but he resolving on the contrary, answered, *They are no good Christians that regard Dreams.* That very day, while he was hunting

in *New-Forest* aforementioned, he was slain with an Arrow, which being shot at a Deer, unfortunately glanced upon him, and struck him dead.

Thus ended the Troublesome though Victorious Reign of Will. Rufus, so called from his ruddy Complexion. He was the third Son of William the Conquerour. He was of a wanton disposition, very much delighting himself among his Concubines, and died without any Legitimate Issue. He was comely, strong, active, and healthy of Body, of an high Courage and Constancy, not shaken with any Frowns of Fortune; and withal very covetous; so that what with the Pestilence, and his great Exactions, the Ground lay untill'd, from whence proceeded great Famine and Scarcity thorow England. Thus he lived, and after he had reigned thirteen years and ten months, thus he dyed, in 1100, getting much, and suddenly leaving all.

HENRY the First, Sirnamed **BEAUCLARKE**.



MY Father and my Brother, Kings both, gone,
With joyful Acclamations I was Crown'd;

And

And having gain'd the Scepter and the Throne,
 I with the Name of Beauclark was renown'd.
 The English Laws, long lost, I did restore;
 I made false Weights and Measures to hold true;
 The Power and Strength of Wales I triumph'd o're,
 And Normandy my Valour did subdue;
 Yet I, unmindful whence these Glories grew,
 My eldest Brother Robert did surprize,
 Detain'd him, and usurp'd his Royal Due,
 And most unnaturally pluck't out his Eyes.
 Kings live like Gods, but yet like men they die,
 All must pay Natures Debt; and so did I.

AT the death of William Rufus, Robert Duke of Normandy, the elder Brother, was fighting victoriously (with several other Christian Princes) against the Infidels, in the Holy Land, being fortunate in all his Proceedings, save only in his Succession to the Crown; for his Success was so great there, that he was freely offered to be made King of Jerusalem, which he as generously refused. By reason of his Absence, his youngest Brother Henry, without the least trouble, or difficulty, ascended the English Throne, with the universal Approbation of the Nobility and Commons, whose Inclinations were the stronger toward him, because he was born in England after his Father was Crown'd King, and from the great opinion they had of his singular vertues, Learning, and good Temper. Yet before his Coronation, the Nobles obliged him to swear, That he would ease the People of the great Taxes, & many other Pressures under which they suffered; which he accordingly performed.

After he was Crowned, for the better ensuring his Estate and Title against the claim of his brother Robert, he freely distributed the great Treasures left by King William, among those who upon all occasions he judged would stand by his Interest. He dignified the Wealthy with high Offices and Titles of Honour. He abated the Rigour of the New Laws, and promised restitution of their old Priviledges. He regulated Weights and Measures, bringing them all to one Standard; He

freed the people from the heavy Tribute of *Danegilt*, and from all other unjust Taxes and Payments imposed by the former Kings: He gave liberty to the Nobility and Gentry to enclose Parks and Chafes, with Game, for their Recreation: He banished from his Court all Flatterers, as Traytors, to his State and Government; and all Luxury, Sumptuousness in Apparel, and Superfluity in Diet, he utterly discountenanced: He ordained, That Thieves and High-way Robbers should be punished with Death: With all manner of diligence and Application he endeavoured to reform the monstrous Pride, intolerable Covetousness, and extream Sloth and Negligence of the Clergy: He recalled *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* from banishment, and restored him to his Bishoprick, giving him full power to call Convocations and Synods at his pleasure; for regulating the intolerable Abuses of the Church; yet leaving to the Pope his Authority to invest Bishops, by giving them the Ring, the Ball, and the Pastoral Staff. All such Ecclesiastical Dignities and Revenues which his Brother, by the lewd Advice of *Reynulph* Bishop of *Durham*, had seised into his Hands, he freely conferred upon Grave and Learned persons, and committed *Reynulph* Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, from whence he afterward escaped, and earnestly invited Duke *Robert*, who was now returned with great Honour from the *Holy Land*, to recover the Kingdom with his Sword; who thereupon raised a great Army, with a design to transport them to *England*.

In the mean time *Penry* having by his proceedings endeared himself to his people, confirmed them now further, by marrying *Maud* Sister of *Edgar* King of *Scots* and Daughter of *Malcolm* by *Margaret* his Wife, Sister to *Edgar Atheglin*, and Daughter to King *Edward*, the Son of *Edmund Ironside*, the victorious and valiant King of the *Saxons*. Soon after Duke *Robert* arrived with his Army at *Portsmouth*, many *English* joyning with him, and great Expectations and Fears arose of a bloody War; but By the discreet Mediation of Friends to both sides, a loving Agreement

Agreement was concluded, upon almost the same Conditions as with *William Rufus*, namely, That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during Life, paying to *Robert* Three thousand Marks a year: Whereupon *Robert* returned back, to the great discontent of his own Nobility. Afterward *Robert* returned again to *England*, to congratulate his Brothers good Fortune, where he was Royally entertained, and at the Request of his Sister Queen *Maud*, he forgave the payment of three thousand Marks a year. Yet after a while the Ambition of Dominion caused *Henry*, upon some slight occasion, to quarrel with his Brother; which proceeded so far, that he went over to *Normandy* with an Army; where being assisted by many of the Duke's discontented Nobility & Gentry, he so prevailed against *Robert*, that he took the cities of *Roan*, *Caen*, & *Valois* from him; who being forsaken of all, fled from one place to another to secure himself.

King *Henry* returning victoriously into *England*, and *Robert* perceiving that his Lords and People had utterly forsaken him, and refused their Assistance and *Henry's* Strength and Riches increasing, he came privately into *England*, and presented himself to his Brother, referring himself and all his concerns to his own Determination: But the King, either knowing the Inconstancy of the Duke, or being prepossessed by some Whisperers that he did not intend uprightly, turned from his distressed Brother with a scornful and disdainful countenance, refusing to accept of this his humble submission. The Duke being struck to the Heart, returns back to his own Country, resolving to die like a Man in the Field; but *Henry* soon routed his weak Forces, and brought him Prisoner into *England*, committing him to *Cardiff* Castle in *Wales*, where endeavouring his Liberty, his Eyes by *Henry's* command were put out; after which, he lived miserably twenty years, and was buried at *Glocester*.

About this time *Robert Belasme* Earl of *Shrewsbury* raised a Rebellion; but being soon vanquished, he fled into *Normandy*, where finding *William* of *Mortaigne* and *Cornwal*, who was offended with the King for keeping

from him the Earldom of *Kent*, he soon perswaded him, to raise another Insurrection; and joyning their Forces, they designed great matters, but were presently routed by the Kings forces, and kept Prisoners during their Lives.

The King being now freed from fear of Enemies, resolved to take the same Advantages his Predecessors had none, as to the Investiture of Bishops, and taking vacant Bishopricks into his Hands; whereat *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury* was so displeased, that he refused to Consecrate such new Bishops as had received their Investitures from the King: But *Gerald* Archbishop of *York* freely performed it upon the Kings Command. Hereupon *Anselm* went to complain at *Rome*, and prevailed at last against the King by a Synod of the Clergy held at *London*. Three years after *Anselm* died, and King *Henry* seized the Revenues of his Bishoprick into his Hands, which he kept five years; and if at any time he were intreated by the Bishops to bestow it, he still answered, *That he only kept it for an able & sufficient man.*

Having enjoyed a few years of Peace, he was again rowled out of it by *Lewis* the French King, who joyning with *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, and *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, they all made great Preparations for Invading the Dutchy of *Normandy*: But *Henry* raising an Army of valiant Commanders and Soldiers, landed there, and soon engaged with them in Battle, which continued nine hours, with so great fury on each side, that though *K. Henry* won the Field, and chased his flying Enemies a long way, yet he would often say, *That he then fought not for Victory, but Life.* Quickly after, a Reconciliation was made between these four Princes, and *William*, *K. Henry's* eldest Son, was married to the E. of *Anjou's* Daughter: But in their Voyage hither, the two young Princes, two more of the Kings Children, and his Niece *Lucy*, with her Husband the Earl of *Chester*, with near one hundred and fourscore others, were unfortunately drowned by the carelesness of the drunken Mariners; at which the King was wonderfully dismay'd. The *Welch* soon after rebelled, raising all the power they could make; which yet the King in a little time, and with small

small Loss, overthrew, suffering his Soldiers to glut their Swords in the Blood of those Rebels, whom neither gentle Usage, nor former severity, could oblige to Loyalty.

The King returning from *Wales* with Honour, soon after sent his Daughter *Maud* to be married to *Henry* the Fifth, Emperour of *Germany*, her contracted Husband with a Princely Portion of Silver and Gold. At the same time he erected the High Court of Parliament, appointing it to consist of three Estates, of which himself was the Head ; so that the Laws being made by the Consent of all, should not be disliked of any. In his Twenty seventh year *Henry* the Emperor died without any Issue by *Maud*, who being at that time Twenty four years old, was courted by the greatest Princes in the Christian World : But the King, to strengthen his Kingdom against the *French*, married her to *Jeffry Plantagenet*, Son and Heir to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, by whom she had three Sons, *Henry*, (who was King after *Stephen*) *Jeffry* and *William*, which gave much content to the K. to think that his Race should succeed in the Crown; and the more to secure it, he obliged his Nobility, and the Great Officers of the Kingdom, to take no less than three solemn Oaths in five years time, That with their best Advice, and the hazard of their Lives and Estates, they would support and defend the Succession of his Daughter, and her Heirs.

It was a Custom in his time, that all Bills and Orders which concerned the Servitors of the Court should be signed without a Fee : Now it hapned that *Thurstan* the Steward complained to the King against *Adam* of *Tarmouth* Clerk of the Signet, for refusing to sign a Bill without a Fee. The King heard *Thurstan* first, commending that old Custom, and reproving the Clerk for Exaction. The Clerk answered, *I received the Bill, and desired your Steward only to bestow on me two Spiced Cakes, made for your own Mouth; which he refusing, I denied to sign his Bill.* The King then reprehending the Steward commanded *Adam* to sit down on the Bench, and then ordered the Steward to put off his Cloke, and to fetch in a clean Napkin two of the best Spiced Cakes for the

Kings Mouth, and humbly to preſent them to *Adam* ; which being done, *Adam* ſigned the Bill, and the King made them Friends, adding, *That Officers of the Court ought to be kind to Strangers, if they wanted their Aſſiſtance ; and much more to gratifie one another.*

Queen *Maud* his Wife was ſo devout, that ſhe would go to Church bare-foot, and was ſtill employed in works of Charity ; inſomuch that *David* King of Scotland her Brother coming to viſit her, found her in her Privy Chamber, with a Towel about her middle, waſhing, wiping, and kiſſing poor Mens Feet, which he diſliking, ſaid, *Sure if your Husband knew this, you ſhould never kiſſ his Lips.* She replied, *That the feet of the King of Heaven were to be preferred before the Lips of any King on Earth.*

King *Henry* had a Pottle of Wine every Night ſet in his chamber ; but becauſe he ſeldom uſed to drink, his Chamberlain and Pages were wont to carowſe it among them. One time about midnight the King called for Wine, whereat the Chamberlain and Pages were much troubled, becauſe they had left none. At length *Pain* being called in, humbly confeſſed the matter, begging pardon. *What,* ſays the King, *have you but one Pottle a Night? That is too little for me and you; for the future I will allow two; one for my ſelf, and another for you and your fellows.* For this Act the K. was commended for bounty and clemency.

When King *Henry* had reigned thirty. five Years and four Months, he was ſurſeited by eating of Lampreys, and dyed in the ſixty fifth year of his Age, 1135. and was buried at *Reading* in *Barkſhire.* He was Wiſe, Learned, and Valiant ; yet more inclined to Peace than War. He never levied but two Taxes on his People, one for his Wars in *France*, and another for marrying his Daughter *Maud* the Empreſs. He grew rich of his own, and was liberal. He made good Laws, which were profitable to the Vertuous, but ſharp againſt Malefactors, uſing more Severity than Mercy ; from whence he was accounted cruel by the common People, but ſtyled the *Lion of Juſtice* by the Learned. He was gentle and grateful to his friends, rough to his enemies, but eaſily reconciled : Yet was he too laſcivious in his Life, having many Concubines

cubines, by whom he had 12 Bastards, whom he owned. He left no Legitimate Sons behind; and therefore in this King ended the Issue-Male of *William the Conqueror*, and the Crown was devolved to his general Heirs.

K I N G S T E P H E N .



BY wrested Titles, and usurping Claim,
Through Storms and Tempests of tumultuous Wars,
The Crown and Scepter, which were still my Aim;
I won, and wore, encompass'd round with Fars,
The English, Normans, Scots, did all prepare
Their utmost Forces to oppose my Power;
Whilst England was oppress'd with Woe and Fear:
And War, the Sword, and Want, do all devour.
But as Years, Months, Weeks, Days, do hourly waste,
And vanish all away, as things of nought;
My troublous Royalty decay'd at last,
And unto nought was my Ambition brought.

*This is the State of Transitory things,
Befalling meanest Men and greatest Kings.*

THE Experience of all Ages doth inform us, That for the eager desire of Honour and Riches, Men have broken all Bonds of Honesty and Friendship; but if a Kingdom may be obtained, though with the breach of the most solemn Oaths and Obligations, there is no scruple made of it, and Men will venture upon Perjury and Damnation for gaining thereof; which was too truly verified at this time: For though *Stephen* Earl of *Bulloign*, Son and Heir of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois* by *Adela* the *Conquerours* Daughter, was a person whom King *Henry* had chiefly obliged by many solemn and publick Oaths, to further the Succession of his Daughter *Maud* and her Children, yet after his Death, finding that all the Nobility, who were equally sworn as himself, applied themselves to him, and awaited his Commands, he either forgot or disregarded all his former Vows, and caused himself to be Crowned King, partly by the procurement of his Brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, but chiefly by means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* upon his Death-bed appointed *Stephen* to be his Successor, having disinherited his Daughter *Maud* upon some disgust taken against her; the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King so long as he did preserve the priviledges of the Church; and the Nobles swearing Allegiance to him, so long as he kept his Covenants with them, and preserved their Rights; whereby he acknowledged his Right to the Crown to proceed from their Election.

To confirm himself in his Dignity, he proceeded by the same method as *Henry*, bestowing his Uncles Treasure freely upon such as either by Arms or Council might be useful to him. He created several Noblemen: He released the people of all extravagant payments, causing a large Charter to be drawn up for mitigating the severity of divers Laws and bound himself by a solemn Oath to observe the same. He granted to the Church and Clergy as great Immunities as they could demand, and

and fully exempted them from the Power of the Temporal Magistrate for all Offences whatsoever, without the Bishops License. And to prevent Rebellions, he erected many Castles, Forts, and Bulwarks in divers parts of the Land, and gave leave to the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy to do the like. He gave *David King of Scots*, and Uncle to *Maud the Empress*, because he should not assist her, the whole County of *Cumberland*, and created his Son *Henry Earl of Huntington*: Notwithstanding which, *David* soon after ravaged the Northern Parts with Fire and Sword in her Quarrel; but being encountred by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, he was overthrown, and hardly made his escape into *Scotland*, leaving above Ten thousand of his Army dead behind him; which Victory was judged to be chiefly occasioned by the Courage and Policy of *Thurstan*, who before the Battel openly proclaimed, *That whoever fell therein, should have full pardon of all his sins, and certainly enter into Heaven*; which much spirited the *English*.

In his sixth year *Maud the Empress* landed at *Arun-*
del in Suffex, with only an hundred and forty men, and was quickly inforced with the *English* who joyned with her, and her base Brother *Robert Earl of Gloucester*, and *Reynulph Earl of Chesier*, with a stout party of *Welchmen*. *Stephen* made all expedition to meet her, and a bloody Fight began; with equal Success, till at length King *Stephens* Soldiers left their King almost alone, who with his Battel-ax drove back whole Troops of his Enemies, and afterward renewed his Assaults, till his Sword flew in pieces; when being now disarmed, he was taken and carried to *Bristol Castle*, where he continued about three months, and was at last set at liberty in exchange for the Earl of *Gloucester*, who was taken Prisoner by King *Stephens* Queen. This Earl *Robert* was one of the most valiant men of that Age; he had one *Stephen Beauchamp* to his Servant, whom he made his only Favourite, to the great dislike of all the rest of his Followers: And being one time very much endangered in a Battel, he called to some of his Company for help; but one bitterly replied, *Call to your Stephen now to help you. Pardon me, pardon me*, said the Earl; *In matters of Love and Wene-*

ing I make use of my Stephen ; but in Martial Affairs I wholly depend upon your Courage and Valour.

After this Victory *Maud* the Empress was triumphantly received into *Circeter*, *Oxford*, *Winchester*, and *London* ; but refusing to ratifie King *Edwards* Laws, and remit some severe ones, which she harshly denied the *Londoners* contrived to seise her ; which she having notice of, fled suddenly to *Oxford*, where *Stephen* presently close besieged her ; who despairing of holding it, she and her Followers escaped by clothing themselves in white Linnen in a great Snow, and so passed unknown to the Sea, and got away. The Empress being once in the Castle of the *Devizes*, was there in great hazard likewise ; whereupon she caused her self to be put into a Coffin, as though dead, and bound fast with Cords, and so like a dead Corps, she was carried in a Horse-litter to *Glocester* ; and soon after being weary of these continual troubles, she went into *Normandy*. King *Stephen* presently siezed all the Castles which were kept by the Barons against him ; to gain which the sooner, it is related he used this course : Having taken the Bishop of *Salisbury*, he put a Rope about his Neck, and so led him to the Castle of the *Devizes*, held by his Followers, threatening to hang their Bishop and Master, if they did not immediately surrender. The like he did by *Alexander* Bishop of *Lincoln*, who held another Castle upon *Trent*, which was thereupon delivered, and the King seised all the Treasure and Goods to his own use.

These Troubles being over, the Kingdom for some years enjoyed Peace, but *Henry* called *Shortmantle*, eldest Son to *Maud* by *Jeffery Plantagenet*, married *Eleanor* the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of *Poitou*, who had lately been divorced from *Lewis* the Seventh, King of *France*, after she had brought him two Daughters : So that *Henry* was now Duke of *Normandy* in the Right of his Mother, E. of *Anjou* by descent from his Father, and E. of *Poitou* by right of his Wife, by whom a while after he had likewise the Earldom of *Tholouse*. Prince *Henry*, by the invitation of several of the *English* Nobility, and others, was much encouraged to come into *England* and recover his Right

Right, especially since *Stephen*, and *Eustace* his only Son did now endeavour to take in the Castles of several Nobles whom they judged to be for *Henry's* Interest; who accordingly landed with a considerable Army. King *Stephen* likewise gathered a very equal Strength to encounter him. Both Armies lay near each other, and some went between them every day. In the mean time *Eustace* the Kings Son by mischance was drowned, though others write, That being in a rage, he set fire to some Corn fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied him Money; and afterwards sitting down to Dinner, at the first Morfel of Bread he put into his mouth, he fell into a Fit of Madnes, of which he died.

The King, though extreemly grieved for the Death of his Son, yet began to hearken to Terms of Peace; and at length he adopted Prince *Henry* to his Son, proclaimed him Heir Apparent to the Crown, the Nobles doing homage to him at *Oxford*, and gave him many Gifts, assuring him of his Friendship. By this Agreement Arms were laid aside, and Peace succeeded, the Prince with his Followers returning into *Normandy*, where they were joyfully received. But King *Stephen* being afflicted with the *Iliack Passion*, and with his old Distemper the *Hemorrhoids*, died the next year at *Dover*, 1154. and was buried at *Feversham* in *Kent*, though his Body was afterward thrown into the River, for covetousness of the Lead wherein it was wrapped, having reigned Eighteen years and ten months: And by the Succession of *Henry*, the Saxon Blood was again restored to the Imperial Crown of this Realm.

HENRY the SECOND,
King of England, Duke of Normandy, Guyen, and Aquitain,
Lord of Ireland.



TO th' Empress Maud I was undoubted Heir,
And in her Right, my Title being just,
By Justice I obtain'd the Regal Chair,
Fair Rosamond I did debauch with lust,
For which, Heavens Justice, bating Deeds unjust,
Stir'd up my Wife and Sons to be my Foes,
Who strove to lay my Glory in the Dust,
And compass'd me with cruel Wars and Woes;
They poison'd my sweet, beauteous, tainted Rose,
By the Contrivance of my furious Queen;
My Children their own Father did oppose:
Such Fruit hath Lust; such Malice, jealous Spite;
Crosses and Troubles made me curse my Birth;
In them I liv'd, reign'd, and was turn'd to earth.

Prince

PPrince Henry was in *Normandy*, besieging a Castle injuriously seized by the *French King*, when the News of the Death of King *Stephen* arrived; whereupon his Friends and Followers earnestly persuaded him to raise the Siege, and expedite his Voyage into *England*, to prevent any Usurpation which might be designed: To which Henry discreetly and courageously replied, *The Kingdom of England shall henceforth be at my command, in despite of all that dare oppose me; and so I will make these intruding Frenchmen understand before I go from hence.* This Resolution gained him Honour among his Friends and Terror to his Enemies, who understanding his Determination, and fearing the worst, quietly surrendered the Castle and submitted to Mercy, which he graciously granted, and then settling his Affairs there, attended with many Lords, Gentlemen of Quality, he arrived in *England*, where he was soon after Crowned King, and then employed himself in settling the Kingdom, by making good Laws, banishing Strangers, who in multitudes resorted hither, and by their sparing Diet and extraordinary Industry, enriched themselves, and beggar'd the Natives. He likewise exiled many of the Nobility, who contrary to their Oaths adhered strongly to King *Stephen*, judging them faithless, and unuseful to him. He caused all the Forts and Castles built by the order or permission of his Predecessor, to be demolished, as giving occasion of Insurrections upon the least discontent. He resumed into his Hands all Lands belonging to the Crown, as also the Counties of *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and *Huntington*, which had been given to *David King of Scots* by *Stephen*, to hinder them from disturbing him in his Usurpation. He chose himself a Council out of the gravest and wisest Nobility, and restrained the Insolencies of some Grandees, which raised discontents among them, and *Hugh Lord Mortimer* raised Forces at *Bridgenorth* in *Wales*, against whom the King went in Person, where he had been shot with an Arrow, had not *Hubert de Clare* interposed, and received it into his own Body.

In his thirteenth year he married *Jessy* his younger

Son to *Constance* the Daughter and Heir Apparent of the Duke of Britain; his Son *Richard*, to *Adela* Daughter of *Lewis* King of France; and his Daughter *Maud*, to *Henry* D. of Saxony: about which time his Mother *Maud* the Empress died. Having quieted the Rebels at home, he went into *Normandy*, where he did Homage to *Lewis* for his French Provinces, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Aquitain*, *Main*, and *Lorraine* some of them his own by Inheritance, and others by his Wife *Q. Eleanor*, and then made an agreement between himself and his Brother *Jeffry*. In his nineteenth year he sailed into *Ireland* with a mighty Army, & fought victoriously against five Kings, who at that time reigned there, and at last conquered them all, & became sole L. of that Country, which he annexed to the Crown of *Engl.* After his return, both out of fondness, and for securing the Succession, he caused his eldest Son *Henry*, and his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of the French K. to be solemnly Crowned in his presence, at two several times, in the last of which, he for that day degraded himself from being K. by waiting as a Servant upon his Son, while he sat at Table, which young *Henry* did little regard, boasting, *That his Father did not hereby dishonour himself, since he was only the Son of an Empress, whereas himself was Son both of a King and Queen*: Which proud Speech the unfortunate Father, hearing, said privately to the Archbishop then present, *I repent, I repent me of nothing more than untimely Advancements.*

In his latter days many Quarrels hapned between him and *Lewis* of France, in all which, *Henry*, *Jeffry*, and *John*, his own Sons, *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, *Hugh* Earl of *Chester*, most unnaturally joyned with the French against him, and likewise *William* King of *Scots*; notwithstanding which, the Courage of King *Henry* prevailed against them all, and upon submission he pardoned his Sons and all the rest. Yet were they justly punished by Heaven, *Henry* dying before his Father in the flower of his Age; and *John* after King was poysoned by a Monk. The History of this Kings Reign declares him to be Learned, Wise, Just, and Valliant; and though he were concerned in many great Affairs, and Wars both in France, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Ireland*, and other Places, and never received
any

any extraordinary Tax or Subsidy from his Subjects; yet he left to his Successor above nine hundred thousand Pound in Money, besides Jewels, rich Household-stuff, and all manner of War-like Provisions. And though in most Transactions he was prosperous and successful, yet in three things he was very unhappy. First, In the unnatural Disobedience and Rebellions of his own Sons. Secondly, In his Inordinate Love to *Rosamond*, his endeared Concubine, who was admirably fair, but exceeding wanton, and thereby wholly alienated his affections from *Eleanor* his renowned Queen, and enslaved himself to her Will and Pleasure; so that while she lived, she was seldom from his Right-hand; and after her Death (which *Eleanor* procured by Poyson) he caused her with great Pomp to be solemnly buried at *Godstow* near *Oxford*, fixing this Epitaph on her Tomb.

Hic jacet in Tumba, Rosa Mundi, non Rosa Munda;

Non redolet sed olet, quæ redolere solet.

Within this Tomb lies the Worlds fairest Rose;

Though once most sweet, she'll now offend your Nose.

The third Infelicity of his Reign, was the great Dissension between him and *Thomas Becket*, the proud and insolent Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which continued full seven years, with all manner of asperity and fierceness: For *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury* had so great a favour for *Thomas Becket*, a *Londoner*; of mean Parentage, that he made him Archdeacon of his own Church, and still advancing him, at last, by the Power he had with the King, made him Lord Chancellor of *England*; which so puffed up *Becket*, that he grew extreme haughty, yet still shewed great respect to the King, who thereupon constantly encreased his Lands and Revenues, which daily heightened him more. *Theobald* dying, the K. preferred *Becket* to be Archbishop; after which he began to discover his ungrateful humour: For going privately to *Rome*, he was there invested in his Bishoprick by the Pope, of whom he received the Pall, and was made Legate, and then returning into *England*, he was much discountenanced by the K. but *Becket* slighting it, on a sudden surrendered his Chancellorship and Great-

Great Seal ; of which the K. desiring a reason, he obstinately refused to give any. These Quarrels encouraged the debauched part of the Clergy to commit many Insolencies & Villanies, for which they received small Punishment, though their Crimes were Murder, Theft and Robbery; for not being under the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate, but tried by those of their own Profession, their greatest offences were connived at, or very slightly examined, whereby many grievous Enormities hapned in the Kingdom.

Whereupon the King summoned a Parliament, wherein that Law of King *Stephen* exempting the Clergy from the Authority of the Temporal Judge, for any crime whatsoever, was repealed, and the Ancient Laws again revived and enforced. This was very much opposed by *Becket*, and some few Bishops more of his Faction; but after several Conferences, these Laws were confirmed, and subscribed by all the Bishops but *Becket*, who would by no means assent thereto, without inserting this Clause, *Salvo Ordine suo*, *Saving the Order of the Clergy*, which would have utterly invalidated all those Laws. At which the King being enraged, by the perswasion of the other Bishops, who dreaded the consequence, *Becket* took a solemn Oath to allow of those Laws; whereat the King turned his Fury into Kindness toward *Becket*, and immediately caused an Indenture to be drawn betwixt himself and the 2 Archbishops, testifying their submission to this Oath, which was subscribed by the King, and the Archbishop of *York*; but *Becket* again relapsing into his former Obstinacy, not only refused it, but expressed much sorrow for his former Oath, and desired to be absolved therefrom by the Pope, which was done accordingly, some private Penance only being enjoined him, who required him not to yield but to persist constantly in his opinion. Upon which the King being again incensed against *Becket*, seizes all his Estate and Promotions into his Hands, and required an Account of 30000 Marks which he had received when Chancellor; but *Becket* boldly affirmed, *That the King had given it him freely, & therefore he would give no account thereof.*
Then

Then *Becket* went again privately to *Rome*, without License; and the King being sensible that his design was to incense the Pope against him, sent his Ambassadors with Letters to *Rome*, declaring how reasonable his Demands were, and the extraordinary Perverseness of *Becket*, desiring the Pope that he might be deprived of his Dignities, and promising to provide for him some other way: But the Pope not only denyed his Request, but in thundering Terms threatned to send two Legats into *England*, who should curse the King and Kingdom, unless *Becket* were presently restored to his Honours and Estate; and in the mean time the Pope recommended *Becket* to be entertained as a Monk in the Abby *Pontinniac* in *France*. The King observing how matters went, grew more exasperated, and sent to the Abbot to turn *Becket* out of his House, and threatned upon refusal not to leave one Monk of his Order in *France*. He also published certain Injunctions against the Pope and all Cardinals or Legats who should presume to enter into his Kingdom without his License. He then deprived all *Becket's* Friends and Favourers of their Dignities and Estates, banishing them out of the Kingdom, as Abettors and Encouragers of *Becket* in his obstinacy against the K.

These proceedings, and especially his being turned out of the Abby for fear of the Kings anger, much troubled *Becket*: yet then *Lewis* of *France*, though young King *Henry* had married his Daughter, cherished and entertained him: But the King being tired with these Turmoils, goes privately into *France*, and in the presence of the French King confers with *Becket*, offering him, That if he would now take the Oath, and subscribe the Instrument, he should return into *England*, and be restored to his Favour and Dignities, with all his Friends. But he proudly answered. That if the King would let him swear and subscribe with this Exception, *Salvo Honore Dei*, Saving the Honour of God, he would then consent. This angered the King more than ever, as intimating, That those Laws were dishonorable to Almighty God, and therefore he would obey no farther than he pleased; but *Becket* undauntedly persisted, alledging, That he feared none but God; and since those

those Laws did derogate from ancient Customs and Priviledges of the Church, and robbed God of his Honour, the King should never establish them by his Consent as long as he lived.

The King thus disappointed, soon after two Legats came from *Rome* to curse him and the Realm: Whereupon he again goes to *Becket* into *Normandy*, but finds him the very same man; and therefore he being willing to be quiet, consented that *Becket* should return into *England*, which he did accordingly; but the King being much discontented, was heard repiningly to say, *That among all those whom he had advanced, there was none would free him from such an insolent and dangerous Enemy.* He likewise received mean Welcome from the young King *Henry*, because *Becket* had suspended three or four Bishops who assisted at *Henry's* Coronation, for doing it without a License from him; upon which young *Henry* now banished him his Court, and confined him to his own House in *Canterbury*. But a few days after, *Becket* being in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*, standing before the High Altar, four Knights and Courtiers fell upon him, and slew him there; of which Fact King *Henry* was accused by the Pope, but stoutly denied it: yet because of his former Murmuring, he was forced to submit to the Popes censure, which was, To war three years in person in the *Holy Land*, which he redeemed by building three Monasteries; and to go to *Becket's* Tomb bare-footed, which he did, and suffered himself to be scourged with Rods by every Monk there. And thus the King made a bad end of these troubles.

But others soon succeeded; for about this time the young King *Henry* died, and his Sons, *Richard* and *Jeffry*, again Rebelled against him; but the younger was soon after trod to death under the Horses feet, at a Turnament at *Paris*: But *Richard* yet lived, to the further Grief of his Father; for joyning himself with *Philip* King of *France*, he forced his Father out of the City of *Mantz*, the place where he was born, and loved above all others; which caused the old King to say, *That since his Son Richard had taken from him that day, the thing which he most loved in the World, he was resolved to requite him;*

him; for after that day he would deprive him of that which ought best to please a Child, and that was his Fathers Heart. And afterwards finding his Son John the very first in the Conspiracy against him in that Action, he bitterly curst the hour of his Birth, wishing Gods curse and his own upon his Sons; which he would never recal, by any Perswasions: But coming to Chiron, he fell mortally sick, and causing himself to be carried to the Church, before the High Altar, after humble Confession of his Sins, He gave up the Ghost, 1189. Having Reigned Thirty four years and eight months.

RICHARD the FIRST, King of
England, &c. called Cœur de lion.



Through the Almighty's mercy and his aid,
Jerusalem I conquer'd and set free;
The Turks and Saracens, who wast it laid,
I forced from Judea soon to flee.

*The Isle of Cyprus was subdu'd by me,
 Sicily trembled at my Courage bold,
 King Tancred bought his Peace, and did agree,
 To pay me Threescore ounces of pure Gold,
 Whilst I abroad won Honour many ways,
 Ambitious John, my Brother, vext my Realm.
 In Austria I was Pris'ner many days.
 Thus Floods of Troubles did me overwhelm.
 At length I home return'd, my ransom paid,
 But soon my Glory in the Grave was laid.*

Richard, the eldest Son living of King Henry, was in Normandy at the time of his Fathers Death; and because there were many things amiss, he was resolved to continue there some time; but yet gave immediate Orders for the Release of his Mother, Queen Eleanor, who was closely imprisoned by her Husband, for the death of Rosamond, and her continual reproving him for his Lascivious Course of Life. And because she was very discreet, vertuous and wise. King Richard committed the whole Government of the Kingdom, in his absence, to her management; who having experimentally known the troubles and sorrows of Prisoners and captives, she released such as were committed for small Offences, and paid the debts of divers others, that they might be freed, and in all things used great moderation and justice, till the return of her Son, who was received and Crowned King with much Joy and Solemnity. And he imitating the mild disposition of his Mother, commiserating the Afflicted, provided in the whole course of his Government that Justice should be extended with mercy toward all. He conferred many Honours upon his Brother John, whom he created Earl of Lancaster, and gave him the Counties of Nottingham, Devon, and Cornwall, marrying him to the Daughter and Heir of the Earl of Gloucester, from whom he had the Lordship of that County also; but instead of obliging him, these favours made him Ambitious, and ingratelully to affect the Crown, and to boast that his Parts and Endowments were sufficient to make him King.

This

This King for his invincible Courage was the greatest Heroe at that time in the Christian World, so that he was called *Cœur de lion*, or the *Lions Heart*, who would attempt any thing, though never so difficult, if it were honourable. His Fathers great Treasure, which he left behind him, furnished him sufficiently with Gold and Silver; but such was his contempt of Riches, that he freely bestowed Gifts upon all deserving Persons, and in a little time, by his extream Bounty, had disposed of most of it, not considering that future Occasions might cause great Expences, as it soon appeared: For in the beginning of his Reign, the Pope, by many strong Sollicitations and Promises of his Blessings, persuaded him to go in his own Person and fight against the *Saracens* in the *Holy Land*, and to recover *Jerusalem* from the Infidels; which he at length undertook, being assisted therein by *Frederick* Emperour of *Germany*, *Philip Augustus* King of *France*, *Leopold* Arch-Duke of *Austria*, and many other Christian Princes; who had raised Men and Money, and made all other Provisions to that purpose: All entering into Covenants, That their Rendezvouz should be in *Sicily*, and that all the Wealth and Booty they should meet with, should be equally divided among them.

These things being concluded, though the Kings Liberality and Expences had made him necessitous, yet he was resolved not to burden his People with any Tax to supply himself, but raised great Sums of Money out of his own Estate; and among others, he sold the Castles of *Barwick* and *Roxborough* to the King of *Scots* for 10000 l. and the Lordship of *Durham* to *Hugh Pudsey*, the Bishop thereof, creating him likewise Earl of it, laughing heartily while he was investing him, and saying, *I think I am very cunning, and a Crafts-master in my Business, that can make a young Earl of an old Bishop.* He likewise sold divers Honours, Mannors, Offices, Priviledges and Royalties, and many other things, professing, *That for performing that great and Honourable Service, he would be willing to sell his City of London, if he could find any able to buy it, rather than he would be chargeable to others.*

Having

Having thus provided himself with all Necessaries for his Journey, and raised a gallant Army, wherein were many Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, and gathered a Sum of no less than 1100000 l. he left the Principal Command of the Kingdom to *William Longchampe* Bishop of *Ely*, the Popes Legate, and Lord Chancellor of *England*, concluding a firm Friendship with *William* King of *Scots*, he then set sail for the *Holy Land* with a Royal Navy, to the Island of *Cyprus*, where *Isacius* the discourteous King, in stead of relieving them with Necessaries, pillaged and abused them; whereat King *Richard* being enraged, landed his Men, and soon conquered the whole Kingdom, carrying away the King and his Daughters Prisoners, and selling the Country to the Knights Templars for 30000 Marks. From thence, according to Agreement, he sailed to *Sicily*, where he met *Philip* the French King. Upon their first Eaterview there was great Familiarity and Endearment betwixt them; but *Philip* being denied any part of the Spoil of *Cyprus*, both because he was absent, and likewise King *Richard* affirming, That the Agreement extended only to such things as they should gain in the *Holy Land*. *Philip* thereupon grew angry and discontented, which *Richard* disregarded, declaring publicly, *That let the French King do what he durst, he should never be a Partner in that Booty.*

Yet *Philip* knowing the Eyes of all *Christendom* were upon him, would make no open Breach; and so they again embarked; *Tancred* the Usurping King of *Sicily* having either out of love or fear given King *Richard* above 6000 Ounces of Gold before his departure. Sailing from thence with a Navy of above 300 Ships, they met with a rich *Argosy* or Ship with French Flags, but Manned with no less than 1500 *Turks* and *Saracens*, and all manner of Warlike provisions, as Fire-works, Barrels and Cages of venomous Serpents, all designed for the Relief of the City of *Acon*, formerly called *Ptolemais*; this Vessel he took, drowning 1300 *Saracens*; and then landing at *Acon*, in company with King *Philip*, they sat down before it there being already *Christians*,

ans of divers Nations, as *Genoways, Florentines, Flemings, Almaines, Danes, Dutch, Pisans, Friezelanders, Lombards*, and some *English*, under *Hubert Bishop of Sarum*, with the *Knights Templers*, and several *Asians*. During the Siege *Sultan Saladin* beheaded 1500 Christian Slaves; in revenge whereof King *Richard* killed 2500 *Turks*, in sight of their Army. After a long and sharp Siege the City of *Acon* was taken, upon the entring whereof, a forward Knight advanced the Banner and Ensign of *Leopold Archduke of Austria*; but King *Richard* seeing it, he himself ran up to the Wall, pluck'd them down, and trampled them under his Feet; whereat the *French King* was still more incensed, speaking high Words; but *Richard* slighting his Anger, affirmed, That if any were offended thereat, they might do what they pleased, since he had only righted himself in those Injuries done against him; and that he was ready to maintain what he had acted with his Sword in the Field.

King *Philip* growing still more angry, and pretending to fear some secret League between King *Richard* and the *Turks*, to the prejudice of himself and his Followers, he withdrew all the Troops belonging to the Emperour, the Archduke, and himself, and leaving the King of *England*, returned home: Yet did not this discourage the gallant King *Richard*, but with his own Forces, and those of some other Christian Princes who submitted to his Conduct, he prosecuted his designs victoriously in all places where he came. It is related, That there being a fair Opportunity for the taking of *Jerusalem*, King *Richard* and the Duke of *Burgundy* marched in two Bodies from *Acon* to surprise it; but when they approached near it, *Burgundy* envying *Richard's* Glory, signified to him, That he would retire with his Soldiers, because it should not be said the *English* had taken *Jerusalem*. While this Message was delivering, and King *Richard* grieving that such a glorious Enterprize should miscarry by Emulation, an *English* Soldier came suddenly, and cryed out, *Sir, Sir, come hither, and I will show you Jerusalem*: But *Richard* throwing his Coat of Arms over his Face, and weeping, spake thus aloud; *Ah, my*

Lord God, I beseech thee that I may not see thy Holy City Jerusalem, since I am not able to deliver it out of the Hands of thine Enemies. The same Author writes, That this Prince was so renowned for Valour, that he was more dreaded among the *Saracens* than any Christian King ever was; insomuch that when their Infants cried, the Mothers to still them would say, *King Richard will come and take you*; which would affright them into stillness: Yea, when their Horses started at any time, the *Turks* would spur them, and cry, *What, you Jades, you think King Richard is here.*

But while *Richard* was triumphant over his Enemies abroad, his Affairs in *England* were very badly managed by the Bishop of *Ely*, who being the Grandson of a Plowman, and the Son of a Cowkeeper in the North, after such high Advancement as Lord Chancellor, and Protector of the Kingdom, he grew insolent, and exercised unusual Oppressions and Tyrannies over all sorts of Persons both in Church and State; yea, so ambitious and vain-glorious was he, that when he rid abroad for his Recreation, he would be attended by above a thousand Horse, and would be waited on by the Sons of the Principal Nobility, to whom he would marry his beggarly kindred with little or no Fortunes: But perceiving himself at length generally hated and abhorred, he resolved to forsake the Kingdom; and disguising himself in the habit of a Countryman, with a Piece of Cloth under his Arm, he Travelled toward *Dover*; but being there discovered, he was furiously assaulted by the People, and dragged along upon the Sands; after which, being sent to *London*, he was by the Nobility committed to the Tower, where he continued till the Kings return, but was then restored to his Liberty and Offices, though he enjoyed them not long; for he died soon after, travelling to *Rome*, to the great Joy of the wronged *English* Subject.

King *Richard* heard of these Transactions, and of the great discontent of his Brother *John*, who out of hatred to the Bishop of *Ely* had seized divers Towns, Forts, and Castles into his Hands, and only wanted the

Peoples Favour to make himself King. - He had advice likewise of the Inroads and Invasions of *Philip* the French King into *Normandy*, in his absence. These Tidings inforced him, for preserving his Royalty, to make a peace with the *Turks* for three years, even when he was in the height of Success, and return home. In the way he again won the Isle of *Cyprus* from the *Knights Templars* to whom he had formerly sold it, and then exchanged it with *Guy* of *Lusignan* for the City of *Jerusalem*, he being the last Christian King thereof; upon which *Richard* was called *King of Jerusalem*, and so were many of his Successors long after. Proceeding in his Voyage homeward, he was by a violent Storm Shipwreck'd upon the Coast of *Istria*, near *Venice*; and travelling into the Territories of *Leopold* in *Austria*, he was taken Prisoner, and by him sold to the Emperour *Henry* the sixth, for 60000 Marks, who taking good Security of *Richard* for paying him 100000 l. he gave him his Liberty, In short time he arrived in *Normandy*, and raising a stout Army, he quickly revenged himself on the *French* for their injuries against him, and recovered all that had been unjustly taken from him.

While the King was thus employed, his Brother *John* came to him, and humbly desired his pardon, alledging, That what he had done, was only occasioned by the unsufferable Pride and Insolence of the Bishop, and therefore he now freely surrendred all again into his Hands. The King being mollified by this ingenuous Confession, said, *God grant that I may as easily forget your Offences, as you may remember wherein you have offended*; and then not only gave him his Pardon, but received him into his special Grace and Favour. He then returned into *England*, and summoning a Parliament, he caused himself to be Crowned the second time, imposing very heavy Taxes upon the People for his Ransom, and seising the Treasures of several Monasteries: And to increase his own Revenue, he resumed into his Hands all those Honours, Mannors, Castles, Priviledges, and Offices, which he had formerly sold to his subjects, forcing them to be contented with the profits they had received. By

which ways he got together 80000 *l.* toward his Ransom; the rest *Leopold* forgave him, being curst by the Pope for making *Richard* a Prisoner coming from the Holy War.

After this, the King transported another Army into *France*, where he fought very successfully against the French, and in one Battle took 100 Knights on Horseback, 200 great Horse, 140 of them being barbed and armed with Iron. In these Wars *Philip* Bishop of *Beauvoirs*, and Peer of the Blood Royal fighting valiantly in a Skirmish, was taken Prisoner, and ordered to be committed, and Irons put on his Legs, as being an inveterate Enemy to King *Richard*. This hard Usage being complained of to the Pope, he writ earnestly to *Richard* not to detain his dear Son, an Ecclesiastical Person, and a Shepherd of the Lords, but to send him back to his Flock. The King in a pleasant Bravery sent the Head-piece, Back, and Breast of Iron, in which he was taken, to the Pope, with the question of *Jacob's* Son to their Father, *Btbold*, *this we found him in: Is this thy Sons Coat?* Nay, says the Pope, *it is the Coat neither of my Son, nor of a Son of the Church, but of some Son of Mars therefore let him procure his Liberty as well as he can, for i well not concern my self therein.*

Soon after King *Richard* was cut off in the midst of all his Glory; for the Lord *Limoges* having found a vast Treasure of Gold and Silver, he sent the greatest part thereof to him, as Lord thereof: but the King resolving to have all, came to besiege the Castle of *Chalons*, where he judged the Riches were. The Garrison offered to yield themselves, and all therein, if they might save their Lives and Limbs: But the King would accept of no Terms, bidding them defend themselves, and that he was resolved to win it by his Sword, and hang them all. Whereupon an Archer standing on the Wall, observing his opportunity, charging his Steel Bow with a square Arrow, and praying that by that shot he might deliver the Innocent from Oppression, and the King just then taking view of the Castle, he wounded him in the Shoulder, which was made extream painful by an unskilful

skilful Chirurgeon. However, the Assault was renewed, the Castle taken, and all put to the Sword, by the Kings Command, by this too skilful Archer, who boldly owned the Action; for being demanded, *How he durst shoot at the Person of a King?* He replied, *That the King had slain his Father and his two Brothers with his own hand, and that he was exceeding glad he was now so happily revenged.* Notwithstanding this answer, the King gave him 100 s. and his Liberty; but yet after the King was dead, one of his Captains took him, flea'd him alive, and then hanged him. He died of his Wound, 1199. having reigned victoriously ten years, and in the Forty second year of his Age, leaving no Legitimate Son behind him.

KING JOHN.



Rome's mighty Mitred Metropolitan
I did oppose, and was by him depos'd.

*In stead of Blessing, he did Curse and Ban,
 And round with Wars and Troubles me inclos'd.
 English and Normans both resisted me,
 Lewis of France my Kingdom did molest,
 Whereby from Turmoils I was seldom free,
 But spent my Kingly days in little rest.
 At last the Pope was pleas'd me to restore,
 Peace was proclaimed, and I was re-inthron'd;
 Thus was my State oft turn'd o're and o're,
 Blest, Curs'd, Friends, Foes, Divided and Aton'd:
 And after seventeen years were past, I fell
 At Swinstead, poyson'd by a Monk of Hell.*

John Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster in his own Right, and of Gloucester by his Wife, being the youngest Son of King Henry the Second, succeeded, and was Crowned King, though Arthur Plantagenet his Nephew, and Son of Jeffry his eldest Brother, was living. The whole Course of his Government was attended with continual Troubles, his two great persecutors being Pope Innocent the Third, and Philip the Second of France. King Philip being envious at Englands Grandeur, took all occasions to disturb John; as by entertaining Prince Arthur, animating him to regain the Crown of England, and supplying him with Men and Money; and the Normans joyning with them, Arthur won many strong places in Normandy: But King John's Lieutenants made a stout defence, till himself went over with a strong Army, and fought many Battles with his Nephew; but at last both sides being wearied with equal Losses, they made a Truce, which was again broken by the incitement of the French King, who promising Arthur double the Forces he had before, they both entred Normandy, plundering and burning many Towns and Villages. But John, now wanting nothing but Money, was voluntarily supplied by his Lords, Gentlemen, and Commons, with a large Tax, they being grieved to see the English Territories thus destroyed, all the stout Youth voluntarily listed themselves for the Service; whereby John soon landed in Norman-

dy, where thousands more resorted to him, so that soon after the two Armies met, and fought desperately; but at length the *French* gave way, and *Arthur* was taken Prisoner, and sent to *Rian*, where leaping from the Walls, with design to escape, he was drowned in the Ditch; though others write, That he came to a violent Death by King *John*'s Order.

However, the *French* King improved the Report to the best advantage, peremptorily citing King *John* to come and do him Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and likewise to appear at a set day, to be tried by his Peers for Treason and Murder. But *John* not obeying his Summons, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the Sentence they proceeded against him: For several of the *English* Nobility joyning with *Philip*, and *John* being careless, the *French* with a powerful Army took in most of the Towns in *Normandy*, which happened by the fault of the *English* Lords and Bishops; for when the King was ready to embarque for *Normandy*, Archbishop *Hubert* forbid him, & the Peers refused to attend him; upon which the King laid great Fines upon them, and seised upon the Estate of *Hubert*, who died soon after.

But now Pope *Innocent*, his other Enemy, begins to play his part, and vex him more dangerously than *Philip* of *France* had done: For *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being dead, the Monks of *St. Austins* in that City, without the Kings knowledge or License, elected one *Reynold* a Monk to succeed him, and made him take an Oath to go immediately to *Rome*, and to procure his Investiture, and received his Pall of the Pope. The King hereat was much displeased; so that to appease his wrath, they made a new Election, and with his approbation chose *John Gray* Bishop of *Norwich*; and the King presently sent Letters and Ambassadors to the Pope, entreating him to confirm his Choice. But *Innocent*, after the Example of his insolent Predecessors, confirmed the first Election; whereat *John* was enraged: yea, divers of those Monks who chose him, now joyned with the King against him, alledging the Ele-

tion was made in the Night and not in open Day, and was therefore null and void.

At length the Pope, to end the Controversie, nominated *Stephen Langton*, a Man in the Popes Interests, and ordered the Monks to elect him; which King *John* forbid: But the Papal Command was obeyed, and *Stephen* was elected Archbishop of *Canterbury*. This so exasperated the King, that in his Letters to the Pope he solemnly protested, *That thenceforth he would take strict Account of those Subjects, who, for any matters of Right and Justice, should run gadding to Rome, alledging, That he had Bishops, Nobles, and Magistrates of his own, who according to the Customs of the Kingdom could and should determine all Controversies in Church and State; and That he would rather expose himself to a thousand Deaths than basely and servilely subject himself and his Kingdom to the insolent and unreasonable Commands of the Pope.* But *Innocent* haughtily answered, *That the election of Langton should stand; requiring the King to give him quiet Possession, to recal such Monks as were banished on his Account, and restore their Estates, or otherwise he did authorize four Bishops to interdict and curse the King and the Realm.*

King *John* observing that the four Bishops appointed grew very Arrogant with their new Authority, and thought long ere he signified his Resolution, he thereupon seized upon their Estates, and declared, *That he resolved to take the same Course with all those that received any Promotions or Investitures from Stephen Langton, or went or appealed to Rome upon any occasion, without License; or that should execute any Command of the Pope within this Kingdom.* Upon this the Pope sent two proud Legats into *England*, *Pandolphus* and *Durandus*, who perswaded the King to agree with *Langton*, and restore the Prior and Monks of *St. Austins* to their Lands and Offices, to which *John* for fear of the Popes Curse, and to prevent any further quarrels, yielded; only desiring to be excused as to the Election of the Archbishop: yet protesting, *That if another might be chosen, he would prefer Langton*

to some other Bishoprick. But the Legats, instead of gratifying the King in his Request, proceeded immediately to excommunicate him, pronouncing the Popes Curse against him, and absolving all his Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance toward him: Yea, he required all Christian Princes to make War upon him, as the Arch and Grand Enemy of the Church of God: Nay, he published the Sentence of Deprivation against him, and gave his Crown and Kingdom to *Philip* the French King, of which he was to take possession as soon as he could expel or murder *John*, either by some secret plot, or by open Violence and Hostility.

Thus did this Unholy Father, out of his Usurping Arrogance and Hellish pride, presume to dispose of Kings and Kingdoms at his pleasure, and all on the cursed pretence of the Honour of God and Holy Church. But the King not fearing these Thunderbolts, was resolved to stand his Ground; and to that end, took a solemn Oath of his Subjects for his Defence, and their Fidelity; and then raising a strong Army, he entred *Scotland* against King *Alexander*, for supporting divers Rebellious Clergymen, and others, who adhered to the Popes Authority against him; but the King of Scots finding he should gain nothing but Ruine and Destruction by Opposition, humbly submitted himself to King *John*, and an entire Friendship and Amity was concluded betwixt them.

The French King resolving to take possession of the Popes Gift, provided great Forces to invade the Kingdom; but by the diligence of King *John*, 300 of his Ships, loaden with Corn, Victuals, and other Warlike provisions, were seized, and thereby *Philip's* vain Hopes at that time prevented. However, the Pope accursed the King again and again; so that despairing of ever being quiet, without the Advice of his Council or Nobility, he all on a sudden submitted himself upon his knees to *Pandulphus* the Popes Legat, confessing his Disobedience, and begging pardon; and by a publick Instrument in Writing, under his Hand and Seal, he resigned his Crown (and Scepter) to the Pope, which

Pandulphus kept fourty days for the Popes Use, and then gave them both back to *John* and his Heirs, upon Condition to hold his Kingdom from the Pope, and pay 1000 Marks a year to him as a Tribute. This base Submission so alienated the Affections of his Nobility, and Men of War, that they revolted from him, and fled to his Enemy the French King, who resolved to make his Son *Lewis* Monarch of this Realm, and sent him hither with a numerous Army, where he did much mischief, though often encountred. But the Pope being now for King *John*, forbid *Philip* to proceed any further against him, since he and his Kingdom were now reconciled to him and the Church, and that the Crown was held from the See of *Rome*. But the French King refused to obey, affirming, *That no King could give away his Kingdom, nor the Protection of his Subjects, which were committed to him by God, without the consent of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons; and that therefore this Kingdom could not be bolden of the Church of Rome, nor protected by her.* This answer so vexed the Pope, that he presently sent Cardinal *Guallo* into *England*, who cursed King *Philip*, and *Lewis* his Son, with all the English Nobility who took part with them.

Though the wiser sort little regarded what the Cardinal did, yet the Common People and Soldiers, who were ignorantly devout, were so amazed, that they fled to their Houses and Ships, and others entred into the Houses and Grounds of the Excommunicate Lords and Gentry, robbing and spoiling all before them, supposing that their Robberies were pleasing and meritorious before God, by which means the Lords were much distressed, and even ready to starve for want of Sustenance, none daring to relieve them; so that they were at last necessitated to throw themselves at the Kings Feet, and crave his Mercy: who, though by their means he had been reduced to the utmost Extremities, yet being of a merciful Disposition, easily pardoned them, and restored them to their Honours and Lands: By which means the French finding themselves forsaken, were forced to return back to *France*, and all their vast Designs perished in a moment.

But the Pope intending to make his Proceedings against K. *John* a president to other Princes, Assembled a General Council at *Lateran*, wherein he gave a full Account of all Transactions, with the Kings Grant of his Kingdom, and the Tenure whereby it was held from the Church of *Rome*; and in the same Council, *Otho* the Emperour, *Peter* King of *Aragon*, *Raymond* Earl of *Tbolouse*, and divers other Sovereign Princes were Excommunicated, and others Interdicted, with their Kingdoms and Provinces, for Heresie, as was pretended, though the real design was to make Princes Slaves and Vassals to the will and pleasure of the Pope, and to enrich himself with their Ruine: for in this Council, wherein they say were 1215 Catholick Doctors, it was positively concluded, That the Pope might depose Kings, absolve their Subjects from their Allegiance, and give away their Kingdoms. Likewise, That such as spoke evil of the Pope, should be damned in Hell; and that none should be Emperour, till he had sworn Homage to the Pope, and had received his Crown from him. Also Auricular Confession and Transubstantiation were then decreed and established.

And thus all these Troubles, which had continued ten years, came now to an end: But the Clergy would by no means be reconciled to King *John*; for such was their inveterate hatred toward him, that under pretence of kindness, he was poysoned by a Monk at *Swinstead* Abby near *Lincoln*, who to make all sure, poysoned himself, that he might not fail to do the same to the King. And thus died King *John*, when he had reigned Seventeen years, in 1216, and lies buried at *Winchester*.

He was politicke, and exceeding valiant, Bountifull and Liberal to Strangers, not given to Revenge; for when he was shewed how Honourably one of his Rebellious Barons was Intombed, and advised to deface the Monument, No, by no means, says he, *I wish all mine Enemies were as honourably buried*. When several *Greeks* came hither, and offered to prove that there were several Errours in the Church of *Rome* at that time, he rejected

rejected them, saying, *I will not suffer our faith which is established, to be called in question with doubtful disputations.* He left behind him four Sons, *Henry* who succeeded him; *Richard*, created King of the *Romans*; *William* of *Valentia*, and *Guido* *Disnay*: with three Daughters; one married to the Emperour *Fredirtek*, a second to *William Marshal* Earl of *Worcester*, and the third to the Earl of *Leicester*.

H E N R Y the **T H I R D**,
King of *England*, &c.



A *Midst great Troubles and Confusions, I
In Youth ascended to the English Throne;
England was then oppress'd with Misery
By Frenchmen, who by me were overthrown:*

For the brave English under my Command,
 Did soon expel those their insulting foes;
 My Barons did my Sovereignty withstand,
 And brought upon themselves and me great woes:
 For in each Battle none but I did lose;
 I lost my Subjects lives on every side;
 (From Civil Wars no better profit grows)
 Friends, foes, my people all, that beat or died.
 My gain was loss, my pleasure was my Pain;
 These were the Triumphs of my troublous Reign.

After the death of King John, Henry his eldest Son, of nine years old, was Crowned King; the Earl of Gloucester, who had married one of his Aunts, and was Learned, Wise, and Valliant, being made Protector of him and the Kingdom; who administred Justice faithfully among the People. The Youth of the King, and the Treachery of many of the English Nobility, encouraged Philip of France, and Lewis his Son, to land fresh Forces in the Realm; to whom the Welch likewise joyned all the Forces they could raise: But the new Protector raised an Army against them, and in many Encounters defeated them: And Pope Honorius, finding the French slighted his Thunderbolts, sent out new corfes, more sharp and severe than any of his predecessors; whereupon Prince Lewis seemed at present to be affrighted and to prepare for his departure, though his Father Philip still sent new Forces over: But Hugh de Burgh, Governour of the Cinque Ports, preparing a gallant Fleet, valiantly encountred them at Sea, and took all their Ships. This great Victory brought Lewis to treat of Peace; and being absolved by Guallo the Popes Legat, and receiving a considerable sum of Mony, he surrendred all the Forts, Towns and Castles he had taken, and with all his Forces sailed back to France, leaving his English Friends, who had assisted him in all these Wars, to the rigour of the Law, whereby they were cut off by miserable and cruel deaths.

The Kingdom now having time to breathe, a Parliament

ment was called, wherein the Laws of King *Edward* were revived, and the *Grand Charter*, called then *Magna Charta*, containing several Laws for the Liberty, Ease, and Security of the Subject, was confirmed; and a Tax granted for sending an Army into *France*, to recover *Poitiers* and *Gascogne*, under *Richard* the Kings Brother, which had been injuriously seized by the *French* for some years: Those provinces were soon regained wholly back to the *English*, which in a short time produced a peace between both Nations. But then worse Troubles succeeded it at home; for the King confiding only in some leud Officers about him, disregarded his Nobility, and most Loyal Subjects, invading their Liberties and Estates, and vexing them with many grievous and unnecessary Taxes. which were levied upon them by his Officers with all manner of severity. At length a Parliament was called at *Oxford*, wherein his designs were altogether crossed, and the proceedings therein of such ill consequence, that it was stiled *Insanum Parliamentum*, or the *Mad Parliament*. For when Multitudes came to complain of their Wrongs and Oppressions, the Lords and Commons for redress thereof established many things which they judged necessary, but highly intrenching upon the Kings Prerogative; for they chose Twelve of the most Considerable persons in the Kingdom, whereof the Earl of *Glocester*, and *Simon Montfort* Earl of *Leicester* were Chief, who were called *Les Douze Peers*, or *The Twelve Peers*, to whom full and absolute power was granted by a Patent sealed by the King (though unwillingly) to support and maintain the Laws they had made.

The Parliament being ended, the Commissioners began strictly to put those Statutes into Execution, whereby they dismissed most of the Kings Menial Servants from their Attendance on him, placing others of their Mind in their State. This above all other things did most disturb the King, and thereupon he grew extreme melancholy: But hoping for better success, he summoned another Parliament, wherein he, with extreme passion and grief, complain'd of his hard Usage by the
Twelve

Twelve Peers; but the Lords and Commons were so far from remitting any thing, that they further ratified all that had been done; and the Archbishop, with nine other Bishops, publicly denounced a solemn Curse against all that by Advice or Assistance should oppose those Laws, or the Authority of the Twelve Peers. This still encreased the Kings Discontent, who could take no delight in any thing he enjoyed, and therefore went over to divert himself with *Lewis* King of *France*, who treated him with all manner of Kindness and Magnificence.

About this time *Hugh de Burgh* Earl of *Kent* was accused by the Bishop of *Winchester* and others, That he had scandalized and abused the King; That he had enticed and trayterously defiled the King of *Scots* Daughter, whom he married, in hope to succeed her Brother in her Right; That he stole out of the Jewel-house a Jewel of such excellent Virtue, as to make those who had it Invincible, which he had bestowed upon *Llewellyn* Prince of *Wales* the Kings Enemy. These & many other Articles was he charged with; who doubting the Power of his Enemies, retired into *Essex*, where he was seized by Souldiers, who sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him, to prevent his escape; but the Smith understanding who they were for, fetching a deep sigh, said, *Do with me what you please, and God have mercy on my soul; but as sure as the Lord lives, I will never make iron Shackles for him, but will rather dye the most cruel Death imaginable: For, is not this the most Loyal and Courageous Hubert, who hath so often preserved England from being destroyed by Strangers, and restored England to England. Let God be Judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanely requiting his most excellent Deserts with the worst of Recompences.* However, the Commander bound him, and carried him Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, from whence, by the means of the Bishop of *London*, he was a while after released.

The King being continually tormented with the diminishing of his Regal Authority, endeavoured to procure some Remedy from abroad; and to that end, with great expence of Money, he secretly obtained two

Bulls from Pope *Alexander* the Third, whereby the King and all those who had sworn to maintain the new Laws, and Ordinances, and to support the Authority of the Twelve Peers were freely absolved, and discharged from keeping those Oaths. But this being kept private, the Twelve Peers ruled all, and were so diligent in their business, that they left the King nothing to do ; so that he was King in Name only, not in Power. Soon after, *Hugh Spencer*, being Lord Chief Justice, and a great Favourite with the King, was removed by the Twelve Peers, being charged with Corruption, and Arbitrary Proceedings. They likewise dismissed such Sheriffs and Justices as the King had made, chusing others in their places ; which so deeply wounded the Kings Mind, that he resolved immediately to make use of the Popes Bulls, and thereupon caused them to be solemnly proclaimed in *England, Wales, and Ireland*, adding, *That all who did any way support those Laws, or the Twelve Peers, should be committed to Prison.* He likewise took an Oath of all above Twelve years old in and about *London*, to be true to him and his Heirs. But the Lords were not to be frightened, declaring, *That they were resolved rather to die, than recede from the Acts of that Honourable Assembly:* And judging that the King was designing something against them, they went into the Marches of *Wales*, there they raised a strong Army, and then humbly addressed themselves to the King by Letters, protesting their Fidelity to him, and beseeching his Majesty, That for the Honour of God, the Good of his Soul, and the Welfare of his People, he would renounce and forsake those Counsels which were given him to suppress the Ordinances of *Oxford*, and the Twelve Peers.

The King was much displeased with these Letters, but returned no Answer: Whereupon the Barons marched with a strong Army toward *London*, carrying a Banner wherein the Kings Arms were curiously wrought. As they passed, they destroyed and burnt the Houses and Estates of those that favoured the Popes Bulls, as undoubted Enemies to the King and Kingdom ; and then approaching to *London*, they were joyfully

fully received by the Citizens. The King designing to divide the Lords, caused it to be published, That himself and the greatest part of the Barons were agreed; and therefore required, that all Arms might be laid aside, and peace restored: But the Barons marched to *Windsor*, where finding many strangers in the Kings Palace, they rifled and removed them; but at length upon the Kings Motions, all differences were referred to *Lewis* the French King, who upon hearing of both parties, declared, That all the new Laws and Ordinances should be made void, and the power of the twelve peers dissolved. This Sentence the Lords judged partiality, and therefore fly again to Arms on the Marches, destroying all that belonged to Sir *Roger Mortimar*, who counselled the King to withstand them. Prince *Edward* likewise raises an Army, and Marches against them, but is overthrown. After this they Marched to *London* in Triumph; but King *Henry* hearing that *Peter* and *Simon Monfort* had raised Forces at *Northampton*, he levied a strong Army, and took the Town by Assault, making the two Commanders and many others prisoners.

The Barons being powerful, were herewith nothing discouraged; yet still sent Letters to the King, with humble protestations of their Fidelity, if the new Laws were observed: But *Henry*, his Brother *Richard* King of the *Romans*, and prince *Edward*, sent the Barons an absolute Defiance; and with their Armies they met at *Lewis* in *Sussex*, where after a bloody fight, the two Kings, prince *Edward*, and several other persons of qualitie, were taken prisoners, above 20000 being slain: After which, both sides inclined to hearken to peace, and at length it was agreed, That the King by New Articles and Oaths should confirm the power of the Twelve Peers, and the other new Laws; yet that two Spiritual and two Temporal Lords should review them, and alter what they thought fit; and if they could not agree, the Duke of *Brittain* was to be Umpire. This being concluded, the two Kings eldest Sons were delivered as Hostages to the Barons; where they continued

nued above nine Months. The King then called another Parliament, wherein the *Oxford* Ordinances were again confirmed, and the King again swore to maintain the Authority of the Twelve Peers, and those Laws, till any thing were found amiss in them, and all who had defended them in the late Wars, were pardoned by the King: whereupon the two Princes were enlarged.

Yet soon after, the two great Earls of *Glocester* and *Leicester* differed about these Laws; and Prince *Edward* joyning with *Glocester*, a cruel Battle was fought at *Evesham* in *Worcestershire*, wherein *Simon Monfort* Earl of *Leicester*, and his Son Sir *Hugh Spencer*, were slain, and the power of the Barrons was utterly defeated: And a Parliament being called, no man durst then contradict the Kings Will; so that all the Laws made at *Oxford*, the Authority of the twelve Peers, all Patents, Commissions, and Instruments whatsoever, relating to what was Enacted in that called *The Mad Parliament*, were brought forth, and publicly damned, cancelled, and made void, And thus *K. Henry* regained his former Power and Authority, to do as he pleased. After which, he humbled the City of *London*, but upon their Submission, received them again into Favour.

When Pope *Innocent* the Fourth offered the Kingdoms of *Sicily* and *Naples* to *Richard* King of the *Romans* aforementioned, with many impossible Conditions. You might as well (said the Kings Agent at *Rome*) say to my Lord and Master, I sell or give you the Moon, climb up, catch, and take it. Pope *Alexander*, his Successor, desired to borrow a great Sum of money of *Richard*, to whom he replied, I will lend no Money to my Superiours, whom I cannot oblige to pay me again. This *Richard* is said to be so very rich, that he was able to spend 100 Marks a day for ten years together; which was a great sum in that Age. Wicked, rather than witty, was that of a Dean, and High Treasurer of *England* about this time, who it seems had carried himself so well in his Office, that when he died, he made this wicked Will: I bequeath all my Goods and Possessions to my Sovereign Lord the King, my Body to the Earth, and my Soul to the Devil.

other again in the all any d de- y the and ward Evi- rl of and and a adict d, the tions, s En- ough void, l Au- bled ived doins fore- night d and take row e re- cannot very r ten Age. High had died, and to the prince

Prince *Edward* full of Heat and Courage, now resolves to make himself famous, and transporting an Army into the *Holy Land*, he there wrought wonders, the *Turks* not daring to engage in that Quarter wherein he was; and raising the Siege of *Acon*, which they had long lain before with above 100000 Men: But since force would not, they resolved to dispatch him by Treachery, a villainous *Saracen* wounding him unawares with a venomous knife, though after much pain and danger, and the extreme Love of his Queen *Eleanor* who sucked out the poyson with her mouth, he recovered thereof. But in his absence King *Henry* died, when he had reigned above fifty six years, in the Year 1272.

EDWARD the FIRST King of England, &c.



MY Glorious Victories and Valour try'd,
By mighty Actions, and ne'r dying Fame,

Were

*Were all proclaim'd throughout the World so wide ;
 By gallant Deeds I won immortal Fame.
 Rebellious Wales I utterly subdu'd,
 And made them Vassals to my Princely Son ;
 I Scotland enter'd with Fire and Blood,
 And almost all that Kingdom over-run.
 Still where I fought, triumphantly I won ;
 Through Wounds and Death my Glory I obtain'd ;
 Yet when I these renowned Deeds had done,
 A costly Sepulchre was all I gain'd,
 For though Grandees contend for earthly Sway,
 Death binds them to the Peace, and parts the Fray.*

Edw ard surnamed *Longshanks*, from the Properness of his Person, being informed of his Fathers Death, by great Journeys arrived in a short time from the *Holy Land* to *England*, where he was joyfully received both by the Peers and People, and soon after Crowned King, in the One and thirtieth year of his Age ; at which 500 Great Horses were let loose, for any to take that would, in Honour of so Martial a Prince. After the Battel aforementioned, wherein *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leicester*, his Son *Henry*, and many other Lords were slain, and the Lady *Eleanor* his Daughter was banished, but kindly received by *Philip the Hardy of France*, thereby to gain the Good will of many English Lords, who being discontented with the last Kings Government, were not well pleased with his Son, who constantly assisted his Father against them. *Philip* being likewise sensible of the Courage of King *Edward* to prevent his own danger, he secretly incited *Lluellin* Prince of *Wales* to rebel, promising him likewise the Lady *Eleanor* in Marriage. But *Edward* having private notice of this Contract, and that the Lady was coming over to *Wales*, he intercepted her at Sea, and kept her Prisoner ; upon which *Lluellin* took the Field, with many thousand Men, but mean and thievish Fellows : On the other side, King *Edward* resolving to make himself terrible to the Welch, raised a very formidable Army ; but *Lluellin* being sensible of his inability

bility to resist, and out of his extream Love to the Lady, submitted himself to the King, and made many solemn Oaths of his Fidelity to the King against *France*, and all others; whereupon *Edward*, who was inclinable to Mercy, freely granted him his pardon, his Favour, and his beloved Lady; so that all was ended without a drop of Blood: But a few years after, *David* his Brother, of a mutinous Temper, and yet one much in favour with the King, perswaded *Llewelin* to put himself again in Arms, and many sharp Conflicts passed between him and *Sir Roger Mortimar*; but at length they were both taken, and their Heads sent to the King, who caused them to be set upon the Tower of *London*. Yet were the Welchmen so perversely bent to ruine themselves, that within a few Months after they twice rebelled, but were soon subdued by many terrible Slaughters, and severe Executions: And because they maintained their Wars more by hiding and shifting among vast Woods and Forests, the King caused all the Woods to be cut and burnt down; by which means they were reduced to more Civility, and applied themselves to Arts and Trades, like other Men.

In his eighteenth year *Alexander* King of Scots fell from his Horse, and broke his Neck, leaving no Issue behind him. He had three Sisters, the eldest married to *John Baliol*, Lord of *Galloway*; the second, to *Robert Bruce*, Lord of *Valley Andrew*; and the third, to *John Hastings* Lord *Abergavenny* in England. These three contended for the Crown, losing many Men on all sides, and the Country much ruined; whereupon King *Edward*, as their Sovereign Lord, went into *Scotland* to compose those Differences; and in the end they were all contented to refer themselves to his Judgment, by an Instrument under their Hands and Seals: Whereupon King *Edward* chose Twenty Englishmen, and as many Scots, of good Understanding and Discretion, who consulted thereof, and upon their Determination he declared *John Baliol*, who had married the eldest Sister, to be King; who thereupon received the Crown from King *Edward*, and did him Homage for the same.

And now the French King wrongfully invading the English Territories in Gascoign and Guyen, the King, to supply his Necessities, seised upon all the Plate, Jewels, and Treasure of the Churches and Religious Houses within the Kingdom, being advised thereto by William March Lord Treasurer, who alledged, That it were better this money should be stirring, and according to the Name, Currant, and go abroad to the Use of the People, than to lie rusting in Chests, without any Use or Advantage whatsoever. The King likewise compelled the Clergy to give one half years Revenue of all their Ecclesiastical Dignities, which when they scrupled at, affirming, That by a Canon lately made at the Council of Lions, they were excused from all Temporal Supplies, he told them plainly, *Since you refuse to help me, I will also refuse to help you: If you deny to pay Tribute to me as your Prince, I will deny to protect you as my Subjects: And therefore if you be spoiled, robbed, or murdered, expect no Succor nor Defence from me nor mine.* But to get some Amends, they humbly petitioned the King to repeal the Statute of Mortmain, (or the Will of a Dead Mans Hand) which forbid any persons to give any Houses or Lands to the Church, either at their Deaths, or before, without leave from the King: But he resolving never to gratifie them in any thing, replied, *That it was not in his power, without the Consent of a Parliament, to make void any Law whatsoever.* So that they were forced to be contented, though with much inward Vexation.

Having thus fleec'd the Clergy, he laid a new Tax upon Wool and Hides exported out of the Kingdom, and required the tenth part of every Mans Estate to be paid him to maintain his Wars. He caused the Clergy to bring into his Treasury all such Sums of Money as they had promised to pay the Pope for the War against the Turks, and took up 100000 Quarters of Wheat, which he sent to his Armies in Normandy, where they fought with doubtful Success, some times winning, and then again losing.

In his Twenty Fifth year, 1296. John Balliol King of Scots, by the secret incitement of the French King, and

some

some others about him, sent a proud defiance to King Edward, and a Renunciation of his Fealty and Homage, and with a tumultuous Army entered the Northern Borders, cruelly destroying all with Fire and Sword. Whereupon Edward, upbraiding him with his many Favours and Honours received from him, resolved to revenge his Ingratitude, and with strong Forces marched thither, taking the Castle of *Berwick*, with the slaughter of 25000 Scots. He likewise won *Dunbar*, *Edinburgh*, and all other places of Strenght: The King of Scots observing no safety in Resistance, humbly submitted himself to the King, and surrendered the Kingdom into his Hands, who with a strong Guard sent him Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, but with large allowance of Liberty and Attendance; and then committed the Government of Scotland to *John Warren* Earl of *Sussex*, *Sir Hugh Cressingham* High Treasurer, and *William Earnly* Lord Chief Justice of that Kingdom.

Having so happily performed this, he then turned his Arms to *France*, who to divert him, animated the Scots again to Rebel; but King Edward resolving not to leave the *French*, if possible, without fighting, continued still in *Normandy*, sending Orders to the Earl of *Northumberland*, and others, to suppress that Rebellion which they did with a very bloody slaughter; Upon which the *French* King perceiving himself disappointed, would not venture to engage the *English* Army, but sent honourable propositions of Peace, which were accepted by the King, and a general peace was proclaimed. After his return into *England*, he restored the Citizens of *London* their Charter, which for some misdemeanors had remained forfeited in his Hands twelve years. And then presently marches with a stout Army into *Scotland*; the Rebels being again in Arms under the conduct of a Valiant Commander called *William Wallace*, who had routed Earl *Warren*'s Forces, taking an advantage against them as they passed over a Bridge near *Stirling Castle*, *Hugh Cressingham* and many *English* being slain, the Scots fleaing off his Skin, and cutting it in pieces, divided it among them. The King proceed-

ing toward *Scotland*, called a Parliament at *York*, and there summoned the *Scots* to appear at a day appointed, which they not regarding, he marched forward with vast forces, and coming near the Enemy, as he was putting his Foot in the Stirrup, his Horse starting at the sudden shout of the *Scots* Army, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke two of the Kings Ribbs, however he proceeded to Battle, and the *Scots* by the encouragement of Captain *Wallace* fought valiantly, but were at length defeated with the loss of seventy thousand *Scots*, at a place called *Fawkirk*; after which he took several strong places, and then returned into *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de foresta*, and it was enacted, That no Tax nor Subsidy should be laid upon the Kingdom, without consent of the King, Peers, and People, and for the better satisfaction of the Parliament, he left these words out of his Grants, *Salvo Jure Coronæ nostræ*, saving the Right of our Crown.

Upon the earnest request of the Pope, K. Edward now enlarged *John Baliol*, who travelled into *France*, and there remained; and soon after the *Scots* were again in Arms, so that he entred the Third time into *Scotland* with strong Forces, where none durst abide him in the Field, the Lords and Gentry of the Castle having fortified themselves so strongly in *Sterling Castle* that they thought it impregnable; while he was employ'd in the Siege, he was advised not to endanger his person so much, whom he answered in the words of *David*, *A thousand shall fall on my side, and ten thousand at my Right hand, but it shall not come near me*; yet doubting the Siege would be long, he used this Policy, he ordered two Galleries to be set up in view of the Castle, and then by sound of Trumpet proclaimed his free pardon to the Besieged, if they surrendered within the space of three days, but otherwise he denounced hanging to them all without respect of Persons, or Quality; the Besieged trusting more to the Kings mercy than their own defence, deliver up the Castle and them.

themselves; King *Edward* then taking fresh Oaths of the Justices, Mayors, and Governors of Castles and Towns, and having settled the Kingdom, returned into *England*, bringing with him as the Trophies of his Victory, the Crown, Scepter, and Cloth of State: He burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered their form of Divine Service, and transplanted their most learned men to *Oxford*; he brought their Marble Chair wherein their Kings were Crowned to *Westminster*, whereon this Prophetical Verse was graven.

*Ni fallat fatum Scoti quocunque locatum.
Invigient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

Unless Old Prophets fail, and Wizards Wits be blind,
The Scots shall surely Reign, where they this Stone shall find.

Which was judg'd to be verified by the coming in of *K. James*. After his return from *Scotland*, the King made a general inquiry into the Misdemeanors and Oppressions of his Officers of all sorts, whose number and offences were so many, that the Fines laid on them filled his Exchequer, and enabled him to pay off all his old debts. At this time the Bishop of *Chester* complained grievously against Prince *Edward*, that by the lewd advice of *Pierce Gaveston* he broke into his Park, and destroyed his Game, for which the Prince was committed to Prison, and *Gaveston* banished, not to return upon pain of death.

In his thirty third year a General Peace was proclaimed between *England* and *Scotland*, and *Robert Bruce* with other Noblemen voluntarily swore Allegiance to *K. Edward*; yet within less than a year after, *Bruce* and his Confederates privately procured a Dispensation from Pope *Boniface*, with an Injunction, That he should not meddle with the Scots, they being a Free Nation, and immediately appertaining to the Roman Chappel, and that therefore the City of *Jerusalem* could not but defend her Citi-

zens, and help those that did trust in the Lord like Mount Sion; and therefore enjoined Edward not to lay any claim to the Sovereignty thereof; the King having read it, with a great Oath, said, I will not hold my peace for Sion, nor Jerusalem's sake, so long as I have breath in my Body, but will prosecute my Right, which is known to all the World to be just, and defend it to the Death: But the Scots threatened him, that if he would not desist, the Pope would proceed further, to which the King with a disdainful smile answered, *Have ye done Homage to me as to the Chief Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, and do you now think to frighten me with Threats and Lyes, as if I were not able to maintain my Right: Let me hear no more of this, for if I do, I swear by the Lord, I will destroy all Scotland from Sea to Sea;* To which the Scots answered, that in defence of Justice and their Countreys Rights they would spend their last Blood.

Yet Edward to keep fair with the Pope, sent the Earl of Lincoln to Rome to justify his proceedings; but the Pope continued resolute, whereupon in a Parliament holden at Lincoln a full defence was made for the King, though with this Protestation, that the thing did not exhibit the Tryal of Cause, but only gave the Pope an Account thereof, to satisfie his Conscience, the Barons unanimously declaring, *That their Kings Rights were not to be try'd before any Tribunal under Heaven, they resolving to defend the Independency of the Crown of England with all their might, against all Persons whatsoever;* to which Declaration an hundred of the Peers Subscribed their Names: These high Resolutions made the Pope decline his pretensions, leaving the Scots to themselves, over whom Edward constituted the valiant Lord St-grave to be Custos, whom yet the Scots soon after in a Skirmish discomfited, and took Prisoner; but he was rescued with all his Company by Sir Robert Neville, without the loss of one Man on his part. After which the King marched thither with a great Army, but the Scots fled to the Woods and Mounrains, and the King returned to London, whither not long after Captain Wallace, a Knight being betrayed, was sent Prisoner, and executed.

cuted for High Treason, and his Quarters set up in divers parts of Scotland. Then Robert Bruce appeared with Forces, but was routed, and forced into the utmost Isles of Scotland; yet afterwards recruiting, he did much mischief; against whom King Edward marching, fell sick at Carlisle, commanding his Son Edward to prosecute the Scots, and to carry his dead Body along with him through Scotland: For as long, said he, as thou hast my Bones with thee, thou shalt certainly be victorious: And that he should send his Heart to the Holy Land, with 140 Knights and their Retinue, for which Expence he had provided 32000 l. in Silver; and charging him upon pain of eternal Damnation, not to divert the Money to any other use. Lastly, Commanding him upon pain of his Curse, not to recal Gaveston, that wicked Debaucher of his Youth, without common consent. And soon after he died, in the Five and thirtieth year of his Reign, and sixty ninth of his Age, 1307. and was buried at Westminster.

EDWARD the SECOND,
King of England, &c.



AS soon as e're my Father was Interr'd,
Greatness and Glory seem'd to wait on me:
When to the Regal Throne I was preferr'd,
All did rejoyce to me, all bow'd the Knee.
But all these fickle Joys soon had an end,
My love to thee, Pierce Gaveston, was so great,
My Dotage scarcely left me one true Friend,
My Queens, Peers, Peoples Hopes I did defeat.
Tormented both in Body and in Mind,
I by the Scots was beat at Bannocks Bourn,
And forc'd by Flight security to find,
Yet seis'd on by my Queen. At my return
A red hot Iron did my Bowels goar,
My woful Misery all men did deplore,

THe comely Personage and Majesty of *Edward* the Second, who succeeded his Father, seemed to promise many Blessings from his Government; but his Mind being grossly corrupted with vicious Company in his Youth, made him burdensome to his Nobility, and a scorn to his inferiour Subjects, which brought woful Calamities upon himself and his Kingdom. For no sooner was his Head adorned with the Imperial Crown, but his Heart longed for the debauched *Gaveston*, who though banished by his Father, and *Edward* having taken an Oath that he should never return, yet hearing how things went, he soon came back, and was received with extraordinary Joy and Content by the King. The Nobles being extreemly concerned, as fearing the ruine of Church and State by his Insolence, presumed to put the King in mind of his Oath; but as his Conscience did not trouble him for the breach thereof, so their Dislike increased his Love; so that *Gaveston*, and none but *Gaveston*, managed all, being created Baron of *Walsingham*, Earl of *Cornwal*, and Treasurer of all his Jewels and Treasure; who fearing a Storm, privately sent beyond Sea a massy Table and Tressels of beaten Gold, with many other rich Ornaments and Jewels. He likewise enticed the King to banquet, and drink without measure, and to leave the Society of *Isabel* his Queen, Daughter to King *Philip the Fair* of France. The Nobles murmured; the common People talked boldly; his own Servants privately told him of the Villanies of *Gaveston*: yet he disregarded the first, and frowned on the last. But yet perceiving he should not be able to protect him against the Importunity of the Lords, he was sent into *Ireland*, where he was no sooner arrived, but Messengers with Letters of Comfort, Plate, Jewels, Gold, and Silver in abundance, and promises of Reward and Advancement, were sent him by the King, so that it seemed rather an Honourable Ambassy, than Banishment.

During *Gaveston's* absence, the King was so melancholly and discontented, that his Nobility in hopes of his

Reformation, moved the King for his return. When he came back, his pride and insolence increased so much, that he publickly gloried in his misleading the King, and abused the Lords to their Faces; so that being no longer able to suffer his Impudence, they besieged him in a strong Castle, whither he fled, which having won, they took *Gaveston*, and cut off his Head; at which the King was so highly incensed, that he sought all ways to revenge his Death: And to vex the Nobility, he took into his nearest Familiarity and Councils the two *Spencers*, Father and Son, Men as wicked, and odious to the Lords and people as the former, who perswaded him to frequent the company of Harlots and Concubines, and utterly to neglect his Queen. But this evil Government of himself and his Kingdom kindled new Hears between him and his Subjects of which *Robert Bruce* taking the advantage, came from *Norway* (whither he had fled) into *Scotland*, and was joyfully received, and crowned King of that Kingdom, and raising a puissant Army, he entred *England*, burning and destroying all before him, till he was encountred by the King; but *Edward* fighting a Battel within *Scotland*, received an Overthrow, with the loss of many thousand Souldiers, besides *Gilbert de Clare Earl of Gloucester*, sorry two Lords, and above fourscore Knights and Barons who were taken prisoners, and he shamefully forced to fly into *England* for safety; where one *John Poyndras*, a Tanners Son of *Exeter*, confronted him, affirming, That he was the Legitimate Son of King *Edward the First*, and that he was changed in his cradle by his Nurse for a Carters Child, offering several proofs for the same, and among others, alledging the unkingly and base qualities of *Edward*, upon which many of the Vulgar flock'd to him: But being taken, and confessing his Treason, he was condemned and executed.

At the same time the almost impregnable Castle of *Berwick* was betray'd to *Robert Bruce*, and such a great Famine and Murrain of Cattel happened as was hardly ever known; Likewise about two hundred Highway-men and Thieves, cloathed like Gray Friars Robbed

bed and Murdered the Inhabitants of the North part, without respect to Age or Sex; the Scots also raised an Army, and made such Devastation, that the Famine increased wofully, so that the living could scarce bury the dead, and the rest were forc'd to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, Horses and the like. *Edward* marching to suppress the Scots, received a second overthrow, more lamentable than the former, returning back with much disgrace, leaving his Northern Subjects a merciless prey to their Barbarous Enemies. The Nobility observing the miseries of the Kingdom daily to encrease, complain of the Misgovernment of the *Spencers*, telling him plainly, *They had so much interest in his Person and the Government, that they were bound to inform him of his misdemeanours, and the mismanagement of his two corrupt Counsellors.*

The King knowing their complaints to be true, yet resolving not to part with his Favourites, contrived to surprize those Noble-men who most hated the *Spencers*, and giving them a pleasing answer, presently after summoned a Parliament, pretending to reform what was amiss, to the great joy both of Lords and Commons; but the Barons suspecting treachery, repaired to London with a strong Army of their Followers, all cloathed in the same Livery which highly offended the King, because he was afraid they would deprive him of his dear Minions, which happened accordingly; for it was enacted by Parliament, That the two *Spencers* should be banished for ever, and not to return upon pain of death, after which they were soon sent away; at which most Men were pleased, but the King continually discovered his anger against the Lords, who had forced his consent to their Banishment, which he made appear upon this occasion: The younger *Spencer* having got a few Ships together, robbed and pillaged the Merchants of *England*, and all other Nations in the Narrow Seas, upon which they Petitioned that a Fleet might be set out to seize and Execute him as a Pyrate and notorious Thief; the King smiled, seeming to rejoyce thereat, and instead of punishing him, pardon-

ed them both, recalled them from Banishment, to despite the Barons, and raised them to higher Honour and Offices than before.

The Lords enraged hereat, especially since the *Spencers* affronted them openly upon all occasions, they resolved on revenge, and to that purpose immediately raise a strong Army, and take the Field; and the King with the two *Spencers*, and some other of the Nobles did the like, and many sharp encounters passed between them, the Lords forgetting, they undutifully fought against their Sovereign, and the King, that his Cruelty had compelled them to take Arms: In the end when many of the Barons, and thousands of their adherents were slain, they fled, and were pursued by the King, who took the Earls of *Lancaster*, *Hereford*, and many other Lords, two and twenty of whom were beheaded in divers parts of the Realm, to the great terror of the People. This success made the *Spencers* yet more insolent, so that now they made their Will a Law in all things, and presuming that all would be done they desired, they persuaded the King to call a Parliament at *York*, in which he created his eldest Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales* and Duke of *Aquitan*; Old *Hugh Spencer* was made Earl of *Winchester*, and Sir *Andrew Harkly* who was very active against the Lords, Earl of *Carlisle*; he likewise exacted the sixth penny of all Mens Estates in *England*, *Wales*, and *Ireland*, whereat the People grievously complained, alledging, that they were quite impoverished by Famine, and Dearth, but especially by reason of the disorders in the Government.

The *Scots* having notice that *K. Edward* resolved to revenge the wrongs committed against his Subjects, under *Robert Bruce* their usurping King, to divert him, invaded *Ireland* with strong Force, but the King being forewarned, had sufficiently provided against their landing, so that most of them were slain, and the rest forced to fly to their Ships, and return shamefully home; The King now thinking himself invincible, marches with a brave Army into *Scotland*, where the

Scots

Scots, being well armed, and many thousands in number, pretended to give him Battel, when they intended nothing less, for as *Edward* approached, they withdrew into the Woods, Forrests, and Mountains, whereby the *English* Army were soon extreemly distressed by Storms, Rain, Frost, Snow and Hail ; and likewise with want of Provisions, which caused great Mortality, so that without performing any thing Honourable, he began to retire, which the *Scots* perceiving, they pursued him with all cruelty and violence, and falling upon his Army, forced the King to save himself by flight, and leave behind him his Treasure, Ordinance, and Provisions : This disaster happened by the treachery of Sir *Andrew Harkley*, who having privately received money of the *Scots*, designed to betray the King, for which Treason he after lost his Head.

The Queen being sensible of the malice of the *Spencers* against her, who estranged the King from her Company and Bed, and lamenting the late slaughter of many of the Nobility, and the continued misery of the Nation, she with her Son Prince *Edward* fled into France to her Brother King *Charles*, where she was at first received with great joy and promises of assistance ; the Barons likewise by Letters assuring her of their Service to her self and Son. But the *Spencers* by unvaluable Presents to K. *Charles* and his Courtiers, soon took him off, that instead of assistance he reproved his Sister for leaving her Husband ; the Pope being likewise obliged by the same means, required the French King upon pain of his Curse to send the Queen and Prince to *Edward*, and she hardly escaped being betray'd by her own Brother, but privately getting into the Empire by means of Sir *Robert Artois*, her Kinsman, she was joyfully entertained by the Lord *Blaumont* and his Brother, who accompanied her and her Son with three hundred Knights and Gentlemen, and landed in *England*, at which the Barons rejoicing soon joyned with her, increasing hourly, so that the King hastened to *Wales* to raise Forces, leaving the Government of *London* to *Walter Stapleton* L. Treasurer ;

and Bishop of *Exeter*, a great Favourite of the *Spencers*, and an Enemy to the Queen, and therefore generally hated by the Citizens, who abhorring his proud and insolent Government, caused his head to be struck off at the Standard in *Cheapside* without any Legal Tryal, and then violently rushing into the Tower slew all they found there, keeping that and the City for the Queen and Prince.

K. Edward upon this revolt, chang'd his purpose, and posting to *Bristol* fortified the Town and Castle, *Sir Hugh Spencer*, the Father and Son being with him, and the Earl of *Arundel* was made Governour, resolving to defend it with all their might; but soon after the City was besieged and taken by the Queen and Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* and *Spencer* the Father taken prisoners, but the King and Young *Spencer* being besieged in the Castle, not trusting to the strength thereof, got out privately in the Night, and put themselves in a small Fisher-boat, but every day for a whole week, when the Boat went to Sea it was driven back again near the Castle, which the *L. Beaumont* observing, he with a small Vessel chased the Boat and took her, wherein he found the King and young *Spencer*, whom they so much desired, and brought them to the Queen, who presenting them before the besieged in the Castle, they presently surrendred: Old *Spencer*, the Earl of *Winchester*, and the Earl of *Arundel* whose Daughter was married to the younger *Spencer*, were beheaded, and the King being in an honourable restraint, the Queen, Prince, and Barons with a strong Army marched toward *London*, carrying young *Spencer* in Triumph, before whom several Fiddlers, and Pipers sung, danced, and play'd scornfully upon Reeds, through every Town and Village as they past; where being come he was bound to the top of an high Ladder, and his Heart and Privy-members being burnt, his Head was set on *London Bridge*.

After which the Queen nobly treated and rewarded *Sir John of Heynault*, the Lord *Beaumont* and their followers, who departed home, and were there received with great honour. The Queen and young Prince to redress

redress all disorders assembled a Parliament, in which the King by general consent was deposed, and committed to *Killingworth Castle* with honourable attendance, and Prince *Edward* his Son Crowned King; not long after *Edward* was removed to *Corf-Castle*, where he was barbarously murdered by his Keepers, who through a Horn thrust a burning Spit into his Fundament; after he had reigned almost nineteen years, and in the forty first of his Age, 1307.

EDWARD the THIRD
King of England, &c.



IN Peace and War I still Triumphant stood,
Fortune for me seemed to fix her Wheel;
I did revenge my Fathers Death and Blood,
And forced France my valiant Arm to seek.

Warr'd on Scotland with victorious Steel ;
 The slaughtering Sword and Fire did all devour :
 A Kingdom so divided needs must reel,
 Betwixt the Bruces and the Baliols Power.
 Thus every day my Grandeur mounted higher ;
 With Black Prince Edward, my victorious Son,
 Unto the top of Honour we aspire,
 By glorious Victories, and great Actions done.
 But all my Triumphs, Fortunes, Force, and Strength,
 Old Age and Death, to nothing brought at length.

AT the Age of Fifteen years *Edward* the Third was Crowned King, his deposed Father being then alive. He was chiefly counselled in his younger years by *Queen Isabel* his Mother, *Edmond Earl of Kent*, and *Sir Roger Mortimer* ; which Knight, to ingratiate himself with the Queen, was a chief Instrument in the Murder of the late King. In his second year the Scots proclaimed War against *England*, whereupon King *Edward* with an Army of fifty four thousand Men, and attended with *Sir John Heynault*, the *L. Beaumont*, and five hundred Lords and Gentlemen, marched into *Scotland*, where he pursued his lurking Enemies who fled into Woods, Mountains and Hills, and thereby tired the *English* Army, so that he returned without any memorable Action, and then married *Philipp* the Daughter of *William Earl of Heynault*, and calling a Parliament at *Northampton*, the two *Spencers*, and *Walter Stapleton* were attained of high Treason ; at which time by the advice of the Queen and *Mortimer*, a dishonourable Peace was made with the Scots, whereby that King was discharged from doing homage to *Edward*, and the great Charter called *Ragman*, whereby the late King of *Scotland* and all his Nobility under their Hands and Seals did acknowledge their Subjection to the Kings of *England*, was delivered up, and the Kings Sister *Jane* was married to *David* Son and Heir to *K. R. Bruce*.

Roger Mortimer was now made Earl of *March*, which did much discontent the Nobility, especially after they

saw, that by his power with the King, and Familiarity with the Queen, he had treacherously procured the Earl of Kent the Kings Uncle to be beheaded; but by Divine Vengeance, Mortimer himself was charged by the State with these Trayterous Articles. 1. That he had wickedly procured the murder of the late King. 2. That by false and malicious accusations he had caused the King to cut off the Head of his Uncle, who was Noble, Religious, Valiant, and a main Pillar of the Commonwealth. 3. That he had too familiarly conversed with the Queen Mother, to her just reproach and the Kings dishonour. 4. That for a Bribe of twenty thousand pound, he had procured the release of the Scots Homage. Lastly, That he had cheated the King of his Jewels and Treasure, converting them to his own use. For these horrid Treasons he was condemned and Executed in the same manner as young Spencer; and Q. Isabel was committed to a strong Castle, where she continued above thirty years after, and then died.

In his fifth year Philip the French King sent to require King Edward to do Homage for the Dutchy of Guyen, which he unwillingly performed, his Lords being therewith offended, alledging, that in the Right of Queen Isabel his Mother, the Crown of France belonged to him, and that he therefore ought not to have acknowledged any Fealty at all. The King then sent to David King of Scotland to restore the Castle of Berwick, and do him Homage for the Kingdom; but David stoutly answered, That his Father won that Castle by Conquest, and he would hold it by the Sword; and, That his Father never acknowledged any Subjection; and if any had been due, yet King Edward had released him from it. The King being of a great Spirit, was resolved to revenge these Affronts, by conquering both Scotland and France; and to that end, he presently sent an Army against the Scots, and over-run the better part of that Country without resistance, taking Berwick, and crowning Edward Baliol King of Scotland, to whom he committed the Government of Berwick Castle; and two years after he again marched into Scotland, and settled this new King on his Throne, receiving his Homage, and restored

restored several *English* Lords to their Estates, which by the Peace with King *Bruce* they were deprived of. *David* the deposed King fled into *France*, and after two years, by the assistance of the *French* King, landed some Forces in *Scotland*; but King *Edward* soon encountered and routed them, and then returned victoriously into *England*.

In his tenth year *Philip* the *French* King gave the Earldom of *Artois* away by Sentence from *Robert Artois*, to *Maud* Countess of *Burgundy*, and Aunt to this *Robert*; which so incensed him, that he said, *By me Philip was made King, and by me he shall be again deposed*. For these Words he was proclaimed a Traitor to the Crown throughout all *France*, so that to save his Life he fled into *England*; where, for his former Service to Queen *Isabel* and her Son when in *France*, he was honourably received and entertained by King *Edward*, who knew him to be a wise and valiant Man, and therefore made him Earl of *Richmond*, and loved him so entirely, that he never undertook any Matter of Consequence without his Advice. This Noble Knight continually informed the King of his Right to the Crown of *France*, by his Mother Queen *Isabel*, and that with such convincing Reasons and Perswasions, that *Edward* began now in earnest to contrive the attaining thereof, negotiating privately with the Earl of *Heynault* his Wives Father, and Brother-in-Law to the *French* King, and with Sir *John* of *Heynault*, Lord *Beaumont* his Brother, and several other Princes and States of *Germany*, who encouraged and assisted him therein, creating him Vicar-General of the Empire, by which he had Power to command the Nobility and Commons of those Countries to aid him in his Enterprize.

Whilst these things were secretly consulting in *England*, *Philip* of *France* little suspected he was to fight for his Crown with the *English*, and therefore at the Importunity of Pope *Benedict* the Eleventh, he had prepared a greater Army for the *Holy Land*, than ever any Christian Prince did before him, which were provided with all Necessaries for three years; and the Government

Gover
Son
part,
of the
to d
a fri
Edw
Subj
Ox v
Pide
skill
he c
of C
stro
in
and
Se
49
fo
ti
M
cl
r
a
d
f
M
J

Government of his Kingdom he committed to his eldest Son *John Duke of Normandy*. Being just ready to depart, he had News of the pretensions and preparations of the *English*, and therefore thought it more necessary to defend his Kingdom at home, than to go upon such a frivolous *Expedition* abroad. In the mean time King *Edward* having by many politic Devices drained his Subjects purses, insomuch that for want of Money a fat Ox was sold for a Noble, a fat Sheep for six pence, six Pidgeons for a penny, and a Quarter of Wheat for two shillings; he with his Queen sailed to *Antwerp*, where he concluded the Methods of the War with the Princes of *Germany*, and then returning into *England*, raised a strong Army of 27000 fighting Men, which he landed in *France* about Autumn.

The *French King* having an Army of 60000 Souldiers, and accompanied with the Kings of *Bohemia*, *Navar*, and *Scotland* with Five Dukes, Twenty six Earls, and above 4000 Lords; and Knights, entred the Field, where he found *Edward* prepared for Battel; but by the Mediation of the Countess of *Heynault*, King *Philip's* Sister, and Mother to King *Edward's* Wife, a Cessation was concluded, and King *Edward* with his Nobles and Souldiers returned to *England*. Yet four years after, *Edward* again met with the Princes of *Germany* at *Brussels*, who desired the *Flemings* to joyn with them; but they refused, unless *Edward* would entitle himself King of *France*, and Quarter the Arms of *France* with those of *England*; and lastly, would, as King of *France* release them from a Bond of Two Millions of *Florens*, whereby they were obliged not to make War with the King of *France*. King *Edward* soon yielded to all their Desires; whereupon they obliged themselves by a common contract in Writing, under their Hands and Seals, to assist him to the utmost. In the mean time the *French Kings* Navy landed some thousands of Men at *Southampton*, burning the Town, and Villages thereabouts. Upon his return the King called a Parliament, who raised so great a Tax; that the people turned their prayers into curses: He likewise borrowed great Sums of his richest Subjects

Subjects. and of *London* 20000 Marks. He coined abundance of Gold and Silver money, wherein he quartered the Arms of *France*, and intitled himself *King of England and France*.

Having raised an Army of 10000 stout Soldiers, he imbarqued them in 200 Ships, and sailing toward *Sluce*, he fortunately met with the *French Fleet*, whereon were 40000 Men of divers Nations, whom the King fell upon with his whole Navy, and after a fierce and bloody Fight, very few of the *French* escaped, being all either sunk or taken. This Loss was so very considerable, that they were afraid to discover it to the *French King*, lest it should too much discompose him, and therefore they contrived his Jester should do it, who often repeating in his hearing, *Cowardly Englishmen, Faint-hearted Englishmen, Dastardly Englishmen*; The King observing him, asked him *why*; *Because*, said he, *they had not the courage to leap into the Sea, as our brave Frenchmen did*; whereby the King began to have some knowledge of this grand disaster. *Edward* received but small Loss, so that the next day he landed at *Gaunt*, and soon after besieged *Turney*; but by the importunity of the aforesaid Countess of *Heynault* a second Truce was concluded for one year.

In *King Edwards* absence, the *Scots* disliking their *King Edward Baliol*, because he would not engage against the *English*, and calling in *David Bruce*, they invade *Northumberland*, destroying all before them, and laying close Siege to *Newcastle*; but at Midnight 200 resolute men issued out, and secretly entred into the Earl of *Murrays* Tent, seising him, and killing many, to the great terrour of the *Scots* Camp; whereupon *David* finding stout Resistance, raised the Siege, and marched to *Durham*, which he took, plundered, and burnt, slaying all the Inhabitants, and then sat down before *Roxborough Castle*, defended by the Beautiful Countess of *Salisbury*, and her Brother Sir *William Montague*, who being continually assaulted, expected no Help but from the King; and to give him notice of their Extremity, the valiant Knight himself, mounted

on a swift Horse, rid full speed through thousands of his Enemies, sending word to King *David* as he rid along, That in a short time he should again hear of him. Upon which the *Scots* pushed on the Siege with all vigour, yet could not carry it, and therefore suddenly raised it, and returned home. King *Edward* arriving there that very day, was much discomposed that he had missed them; yet by the Mediation of several Honourable Personages, a Truce was concluded for two years, The King after the *Scots* were gone, disarmed himself, and with ten or twelve Persons of Quality entred the Castle, where he was soon inflamed with the Love of the fair Countess; but her Vertue resisted all Temptation, so that he departed from her in Discontent.

The King then made a Royal Feast for all his Nobility and Forreigners that came thereto, wherein were acted several Martial Sports, in one of which the Lord *Beaumont*, a Noble Knight was unfortunately slain. After this the King called a Parliament at *Westminster*, wherein he created his eldest Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, and a Tax was raised for the Wars in *France*, for which the King confirmed *Magna Charta*, *Charta de Foresta*, and several other Statutes. The next year the King for encouraging Vertue and Valour, instituted the order of the Knights of the Garter at *Windsor*, and then sent an Army into *France* under the Command of the Earl of *Darby*, *John* the French Kings eldest Son having closely besieged the Castle of *Aguillon Gascoign* with near 100000 men. King *Edward* with his Son, eight Earls, fifteen Barons, and many Gentlemen of Quality, with an Army of 14000 men, by the advice of the Lord *Harcourt* a banished Nobleman of *France*, landed in *Normandy*, and took the strong Town of *Harflew*, plundering divers others, whereby every Common Soldier was made a Gentleman with the Spoil, and his Army increasing, he took the City of *Caen*, and abundance of other Towns and Castles, the *English* pursuing their good Fortune so far, that they were on a sudden encompassed with 100000 *French* on the one side, and a River on the other

other, yet passing on the Sand at low Water, he at last got clear, with the slaughter of a very great multitude of *French*, and marching toward *Cressy*, the *French King* was there resolved to try the fortune of a Field-battle, and the *English* after Prayers to God for success, with great Courage prepared for fight; the King had given the Vanguard to his Son *Edward*, who for his Valour was called the *Black Prince*; the Second Battalion was led by the Earl of *Northampton*, and the third by the King himself.

The signal of Battel being given, both parties furiously ingaged, wherein the *Black Prince* was very hard put to it, and sent to his Father for succour, who stood on a Wind-mill hard by to observe the Fight; but the King refused him any aid, saying, *Let them send no more to me whatever happens, while my Son is alive, but let him either conquer or die, since if it please God he escape, I am resolved the honour of this day shall be only his*; when the Prince heard this, he was forced to put out his utmost Courage and Vigour, whereby he obtained a glorious Victory, the greatest part of the *French Army* lying dead before them; so that in two days wherein the Fight continued, there were slain of the *French* 11 Princes, 80 Barons, 1200 Knights, and above 30000 common Souldiers; the *French King* himself hardly escaping by flight. After the Battle, King *Edward* kissing and embracing his Son, said, *Fair Son, God send you perseverance, that you may always succeed as you have prosperously begun; you have Nobly acquitted your self, and worthily deserve the Government of a Kingdom bestowed upon you for your Valour.* King *Edward* perceiving, that after this Victory the *French King* made no preparations to resist him, marched toward *Calice*, burning and destroying all before him, and begirt it with a close Siege, which after it had continued a whole year the *French King* with an Army of 200000 men came to the relief thereof, which not being able to effect, the passages thereto being so well fortified by *K. Edward*, he went back again, leaving the poor Townsmen to the mercy of King *Edward*. During this Siege, David
King

King of Scotland invaded England with an Army of 10000 men, by the procurement of the French King, but the Queen with 12000 stout Souldiers fought with him, routed his Army, took King David prisoner, and several other Persons of Honour, killing divers more, and above 15000 Scots.

After this Victory, the Queen attended with a Troop of handsome Ladies and Gentlewomen, whose Husbands or Kinsmen had long lain at the Siege of Calice, sailed thither, and were entertained by the King and his whole Army with great joy; the Town despairing of Relief, begged the Kings mercy, which he denied, unless six of the chiefest Citizens came out to him in their Shirts, bare-foot, and bare-headed with Halters about their Necks, to be disposed of at the Kings pleasure, which hard condition some of them undertook to perform, presenting the King with the Keys of the Town and Castle, which Edward receiving, commanded them to be all presently hanged, but his Commanders interposed strongly on their behalf, which yet could not prevail, the King threatening to make them examples for the wrongs done to the English Nation at Sea; at length the Queen with prayers and tears on her Knees procured their Pardon. The King having got possession of this important Town, returned to England, and was received at London with great Triumph; and by the Popes means a Truce was concluded with the French for two years; which being expired, Edward sent a strong Army under the conduct of his Son the Black Prince into Gascoyn, destroying all in their march.

But King John, who succeeded his Father Philip resolved to stop this current, (and the Black Prince having only 10000 men with him) John raised a vast Army, and accompanied with his young Son Philip and the Flower of the Nobility of France, made all speed toward Prince Edward, who was at Poitiers ready to receive him. The Fight was very bloody, but the English Archers galling the French Horse with their Arrows, soon disordered their Army, and notwithstanding

standing the utmost conduct of the valiant King John they were put to the rout, the King and his Son being taken Prisoners, who being brought before the Prince, he bowed to the King, and giving him comfortable words, feasted him and his Son *Philip* very nobly, and lodged him in his own Bed. With this Prize the *Black Prince* returned into *England*, and was joyfully received by all. In this Fight were taken seventeen Earls, above fifty Lords, and a multitude of Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, so that every Souldier who had least had two Prisoners, all which with the spoil of the Field, the Prince freely gave the souldiers, and every man had Gold and Silver in abundance, costly Armour and other valuable things, being left on the ground as worth nothing.

King John lived some time at the *Savoy*, and after at *Windsor*, being as kindly treated by the King as he could desire; and after four years Imprisonment a Peace was concluded, whereby it was agreed, That King John should pay 500000 *l.* Ransom, of *Sterling* money; and several Countries were freely resigned to the *English* by John; and the *French* King never to assist any King of *Scotland* against *England*. About which time *David* King of *Scotland*, who had been a prisoner in *England* ten years, for a Ransom of 100000 *l.* and giving his Oath never again to bear Arms against *England*, was released. About two years after, three Kings came at once to visit King Edward, John King of *France*, *David* King of *Scots*, and the King of *Cyprus*. The next year the *Black Prince* went into *Normandy*, and was made Governour of the *English* Conquests, who assisted *Peter* King of *Castile*, and restored him to his Crown, of which he was dispossessed by his Bastard-brother *Henry*; but soon after *Henry* with fresh Forces suddenly fell upon King *Peter*, seised him, and put him to death.

By reason of *Peter's* Death, the *English* Souldiers under the *Black Prince* despairing of receiving their Pay, and being in great necessity, daily petitioned the Prince for Relief; who finding no other means to supply them, imposed several Taxes upon the Inhabitants of

Aquitain,

Aquitain, who finding their priviledges invaded, complained thereof to the *French King*, who summoned the Prince to appear before him at *Paris*, contrary to the expresse Articles of Peace lately concluded, and presently proclaimed War against *England*; and the Prince not being in a posture of Defence, all those Countries, Towns and Forts daily revolted to the *French*: so that *King Edward*, who had been Victorious forty years, lost all those Provinces almost in one: The *French* provided a Navy likewise, wherewith they commanded the Narrow Seas. But *John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster* going over to *Callice* with a brave Army, soon made the *Frenchmen* feel his Fury, and recovered many Towns; but after *John's* departure, another Army, commanded by *Sir Robert Knowls* and the Lord *Fitzwater*, by reason of some Quarrel between the Commanders, was defeated by the *French King*, and 1000 *Englisb* slain, whereby all the Garrisons were again delivered up to the *French*.

The King much disturbed at these misfortunes, called a Parliament, wherein the Temporality freely gave him a Subsidy of 15000 *l.* but the Clergy denied him any supply; whereupon he removed them from all Honours and Offices, and placed more grateful Subjects in their room. The *French King* had now besieged *Roobel* almost a year, for whose Relief a Fleet was sent under the Earl of *Pembroke*; but he was fought with by *Henry the Bastard of Castile*, and the Earl, with 160 more, taken Prisoners; the rest with much terrour and difficulty escaped to *England*. Upon the News of this Defeat several other Towns and Provinces revolted to the *French King*. After this *John of Gaunt* landed with strong Forces at *Callice*, and joyning with the Duke of *Brittain*, ravaged the Country till they came to *Bourdeaux* where the *Black Prince* lay very sick, and *John* was made Governour of those Provinces. Prince *Edward* died soon after, and was buried at *Canterbury*, the King himself not hving long after, dying in the Fifty first year of his Reign, and the sixty fifth of his Age, 1377. and was buried at *Westminster*.

RICHARD the SECOND,
King of England, &c.



A Sun-shine Morn oft brings a Showry Day;
 A Calm at Sea sometimes foretells a Storm;
 All is not Gold that appears bright and gay;
 A bad Mind doth a handsom Shape deform.
 So I, who was by Blood, Descent and Form,
 The perfect Image of a Gallant Prince,
 Because my Vices I did not reform,
 No Faith's in Face or Shape, I did evince.
 My Royal Name and Power a Mock was made,
 My subjects madly in Rebellion rose,
 Mischief on Mischief still did me invade,
 Oppos'd, Depos'd, Expos'd, Inclos'd in Woes.
 With doubtful Fortune I in Trouble Reign'd,
 At length by Murder, Death and Rest I gain'd.

D,
King Edward the Third in his last Sickness created his Nephew Richard (Son to the *Black Prince* deceased) Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester*, and Duke of *Cornwal*; committing the Regency of the Kingdom to *John of Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*. After his Death, Richard, the Second of that Name, of Eleven years old, was Crowned King of *England*. In the whole Course of his evil Government he slighted his Nobility, and taxed his Subjects severely, to throw it away prodigally upon his ill-deserving Favourites: despising the Advice of the Wise, and hearkning to the Follies of his young debauched Companions. In his first year, *Charles* King of *France* presuming on his Minority, being assisted by the King of *Castile* landed in *England*, burning the Towns of *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Portsmouth*, *Rye*, and others on the Sea; and would have proceeded further, had they not been encountred by the Earls of *Cambridge*, *Buckingham*, and others, who beat them back to their Ships.

At the same time a valiant *Scot*, named *Alexander Ramsay*, (at the instigation of the *French* King) with only forty men desperately scaled the Walls of *Berwick Castle*, and finding the Captain and Guards sleeping, they took it without blows, designing to have taken the Town too; but the Inhabitants from the great noise in the Castle, suspecting mischief, cut down the Stairs of the Draw-bridge on the Town-side, so that when the *Scots* let it fall, the Chains broke, and the Bridge fell into the Castle Ditch, whereby the *Scots* not being able to get out, were made prisoners by their own Victory. They then endeavoured to fortifie the Castle, but it was soon besieged and taken by *R. Richard's* Forces, who gave quarter to none but only *Ramsay* their Captain.

Soon after the *French* again landed in *England*, doing great mischief at *Dover*, *Winchelsey*, *Hastings*, and *Gravesend*, where they got much Booty. To prevent and revenge these injuries, a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, wherein four pence was laid upon every person

son above fourteen years old, the levying whereof caused a dangerous Rebellion under Jack-Straw, Wat Tyler, John Wall a Faction Priest and others, who stiled themselves *The Kings Men, and the Servants of the Commonwealth of England*, declaring that all men ought to be equal in Dignity and Estate, as being all the Sons of Adam; they marched through several Countreys to London, the mean sort of people joining with them, so that they became very formidable, committing all manner of Insolencies, and making bold demands of the King, and the Lord Mayor, which so incensed the Mayor, that he struck Tyler off his Horse with his Sword, where he was killed immediately; upon which the Rebels who were above 20000 soon dispersed, no less than fifteen hundred being Executed for the same, with several cruel Deaths and Torments in divers parts of the Realm. And thus in an instant vanished this great cloud which threatned the destruction of King and Kingdom.

In his tenth year, the King forsaking the advice of his gravest and most experienced Nobility, was persuaded to commit many illegal and disorderly Actions, by the Counsel of *Michael de la Pool* his Chancellour, *Robert de Vere* Earl of Oxford, *Alexander* Archbishop of York, and *Robert Tresillian* Lord Chief Justice, who without cause exasperated him against the Duke of Gloucester his Uncle, and the Earls of Warwick and Arundel whom they intended to surprise at Supper, if *Nicholas Exton* Lord Mayor of London would have assisted them: But failing herein, they resolved to impeach them in Parliament; but they being jealous of the Kings intent, came thither strongly guarded; while they were on their way, in a Wood near the Court, the King asked the Opinion of several about him, what he should do in the case, at length he merrily demanded of one Sir *Hugh Liun*, who had been a good Souldier in his days, but was now distracted, what he would advise him to do; Issue out, quoth Sir *Hugh*, and let us set upon them and kill every Mothers Son, and when thou hast so done, by Gods Eyes, thou hast killed all

the faithful friends thou hast in England. But K. Richard doubting the success of any violent course, that design was defeated, and the King demanding a great Tax of four fifteens, is not only denied, but several misdemeanors of his Government are declared to him, and at length *Michael de la Pool* his favourite is by the Lords found guilty of many offences, Condemned, Fined, and Imprisoned, and Commissioners were appointed to examine the Crimes of all the Kings Officers, the King taking an Oath not to recal that Commission without consent of Parliament, and it was enacted, *That all those who should perswade the King to infringe the same, should for the second offence suffer as Traytors to the King and Kingdom.* Notwithstanding which this Parliament was no sooner ended, but *Pool, Vere, Tresilian* and others, perswading him, contrary to his Solemn Oath, to assemble the Judges at *Nottingham*, where they pronounced the Duke of *Gloucester* and the thirteen Commissioners and divers others to be guilty of High Treason, for compelling the King to ratifie the Commission under his Great Seal; which Judgment they confirmed under their Hands as agreeable to the Laws of the Kingdom.

The Truce with *France* being ended, that King sent 1000 Persons of Quality into *Scotland*, who joyning with their Army of 30000 they therewith invaded *England*, committing many violences; but hearing King *Richard* was marching toward them, they turned into the craggy Mountains of *Wales* doing much mischief to the Inhabitants, and in the mean time K. *Richard* entred *Scotland* with 68000 men, burning and destroying *Edenborough, St. Johnstons, Sterling, Dundee* with many other places, and then returned home. The *Scots* and *French* returning, found little or no sustenance by reason of the late ruins, so that the *Frenchmen* were forced to return home without Horses, Arms or Money, but the Admiral and several Grandees were kept as Pledges by the *Scots* till the *French* King had satisfied the losses and damages which they had sustained meerly for his sake, upon whose account they entred into this

War; whereupon he was forced to send what Money they demanded, to redeem his Commanders.

The *French* King vowing Revenge against the *English* for these Disgraces, prepared a very great Army, which he designed to transport into *England* in a Navy of no less then 1200 Ships: Against whom King *Richard* soon raised vast Forces, consisting in above 100000 Men. But all these mighty preparations soon came to nothing; for the *French* Soldiers, in their march toward the Ships committed such horrid Insolencies, that they were hated and cursed by the Inhabitants, who did them all the mischief possible, and hid their provisions from them, so that they were forced first to sell their Arms, then their Horses, and last of all their Cloths, to keep themselves from starving; after which, the *French* King finding how odious they were to the People, and not being able to give them fresh supplies of Money and Victuals, he suddenly disbanded them, and lost his Honour, his great Hopes, and Money all at once.

After this, the Barons humbly beseech the King to confirm his former Oeth, and to expell those wicked Counsellors afore-mentioned, and banish those flattering Judges, who to please him had subscribed such Illegal Opinions; but the King absolutely denyed their Request: whereupon, to prevent their own and the Kingdoms Ruine, as they declared, they raised a strong Army of their Friends and Abettors, wherewith they marched toward *London*, with full resolution to have those former Laws confirmed: Upon which those vile Favourites fled all to the *French* King for Aid against the Lords. The King having tried the Affections of his People, and finding they would not fight against the Barons, especially the *Londoners*, seemed to agree with the Lords, assuring them, he would call a Parliament wherein those Favourites should answer to all charged against them; and if convicted, should suffer such punishment as they should judge fit. This unexpected Condescension so highly contented the Lords, that they returned the King hearty Thanks, and presently disbanded all their Forces; but the Kings Mind was soon

soon altered, for he permitted *Robert Vere* Duke of *Ireland* to raise 5000 Men for the Guard of his own Person; which the Lords observing, they in an instant got their Confederates together, and suddenly encompassed the Duke and his Army near the *Thames*, so that he was forced to swim cross on Horseback, from whence he presently fled into *France*, where about five years after, as he was hunting, he was slain by a Wild Boar.

Yet such was the Affection of the King toward him while he lived, that he caused his dead Carcass to be embalmed, and brought into *England*, and to be apparelled in Princely Robes and Ornaments, putting about his Neck a Chain of Massy Gold, covering his Fingers with Rings, and solemnizing his Funeral with all manner of Pomp and Magnificence. But to return: After the Duke had escaped, as aforesaid, the Barons executed several of his chief Companions, for terrour to others, but commanded the Multitude to return home with all speed; and then marching to *London*, were highly treated and entertained by the Citizens. The King, who kept his Court in the Tower of *London*, was now willing to admit of a Conference with the Lords, where it was concluded, That a Parliament should be called; who being met, the Kings Counsellors and Judges were condemned for High Treason against the King and Kingdom; *John* Earl of *Salisbury* and Sir *Nicholas Brember* was beheaded, and *Tresillian* the Lord Chief Justice was hanged at *Tyburn*, and the rest of the Judges had suffered the same Fate, had not the importunate Request of the Queen changed it into Banishment. And thus were all things in a great measure settled and composed.

The next year the Scots invaded the Land, and did much mischief; but by the Discretion of the States a Truce was concluded for seven years: And soon after, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster* raising a strong Army, transported them into *Spain*, where he demanded the Kingdom of *Castile* in the Right of his Wife *Constance*, eldest Daughter of *Peter* the deposed and slain King; and with the assistance of the King of *Portugal*, he per-

formed many great Services forcing the King of Spain to sue for peace, who married *Constance*, the Dukes Eldest Daughter by his said Wife, and gave him eight Waggons loaden with Massy Gold, paying also ten thousand Marks yearly to him and his Dutcheffs during their Lives. He likewise married his younger Daughter *Ann* to the King of *Portugal*, and then returned to England, with great Riches and Honour.

In his sixteenth year the usurped Jurisdiction of the Pope was abridged, for it was enacted in Parliament, *That the Popes pretended Authority within this Kingdom, shall thenceforth cease, and that no appeal upon any account should be made to the Court of Rome, and the penalty of perpetual Imprisonment and forfeiture of Lands and Goods.* In his seventeenth year his vertuous Queen *Ann* died, and two years after King *Richard* married *Isabel*, Daughter to *Charles* the Sixth of *France*, upon which a peace was concluded betwixt both Nations for Thirty years, and King *Richard* rashly delivered up the strong Town and Castle of *Bress* to the Duke of *Brittain*, which much discontented the Nobility, especially the Duke of *Glocester*, the Kings Uncle, who plainly told him, *That it was not convenient to deliver up that without blows, which his Ancestors had gained with so much expence of Blood;* whereas the King enraged, resolved upon revenge, and therefore hearkened to all manner of false Informations against him, and amongst others he was told, *That the Electors designed to have chosen him Emperor of Germany, had not his Uncle and others represented him as altogether unfit and unable to govern an Empire, who could not rule his own Subjects at home.*

This false Suggestion still aggravated the Kings anger against the Lords, so that under pretence of Friendship, and with the breach of his Oath and Honour, he caused the Duke of *Glocester*, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, to be suddenly apprehended, and then summoning a Parliament, Sir *John Bullie* Speaker of the House of Commons, a Man of a proud and insolent Spirit, in a long Speech magnified the King profanely attributing to him the highest Titles of Divine Honour.

and

and condemning to Hell all that as he said had traiterously conspired against his Majesty, and particularly impeaching the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who sat next the King, and was silent, because the King under pretence of favour, had enjoined him not to answer, and to absent himself for the future, protesting that no damage should arise to him; yet for want of answering these false Accusations, he was with the Kings consent banished the Realm; the Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded for High Treason, and the Earl of *Warwick* escaped upon great submission, and confessing many Crimes whereof he was altogether Innocent, but the good Duke of *Glocester* without Tryal or sentence, was sent to *Calice*, and by the Kings order, *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl of *Nottingham*, caused him to be there stifled betwixt two Feather-beds, for which good service he was made Duke of *Norfolk*.

The King likewise procured both Houses of Parliament to grant full and absolute power, to six or eight such Persons as he should nominate to enact or determine what they should think convenient in all causes, whereby many mischievous things were decreed to the damage of the Kingdom; and to please his Guard, who were most *Cheshire* men of mean Birth and Fortunes, he stiled himself Prince of *Cheshire*, as if that were more honourable than to be King of the Realm; and to sweeten these things, Honours were bestowed upon divers Noble-men; his Cousen *Henry Bullingbroke*, Earl of *Darby*, Son and Heir apparent to the Kings Fourth Uncle, *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, was created Duke of *Hereford*; his Cousen *Edward* Plantagenet Earl of *Rutland*, was created Duke of *Albimarle*, and several others were advanced; He also granted free pardon to all but fifteen whom he should name, whereby he kept the Nobility in fear and awe, so that if any offended him, he would declare him to be one of the fifteen, and put his Life upon Tryal for pretended Treason. It happened about this time that the Duke of *Hereford*, hearing daily complaints of the Kings misgovernment, and his extream arbitrary and illegal proceedings, he privately disclosed

his grief thereat to the Duke of *Norfolk*, intreating him to inform the King thereof, and to beseech him to be more favourable to the Lords, who were with too great severity condemned for High Treason.

The Duke of *Norfolk* regarding more his own advancement, than the Common good, resolved to rise by the fall of his Friend, and therefore told all to the King, with the most malicious and aggravating Circumstances imaginable, whereat the King enraged, summoned his Cousen to answer, who freely acknowledged what he had privately and friendly desired might be reformed, but denied the false Suggestions added thereto, and challenged the Duke of *Norfolk* to single Combate to vindicate himself, which was accepted and consented to by the King, but when the day came, and they entred the Lists for fight, the King would not suffer them to proceed, but banished the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, (who soon after died at *Venice*) and the Duke of *Hereford* for six years, who went into *France*, and was honourably received by that King, and not long after his Father *John* Duke of *Lancaster* died; and the King unjustly seized all his Honours and Estate into his Hands, which he divided among his Flatterers and Minions, which unworthy act so much displeased his Uncles, the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, that they left the Court, and retired to their own Houses.

In the mean time the King was wholly misled by the leud conduct of *William Scroop* Earl of *Wiltshire*, *Sir James Bagot*, *Sir John Bushie*, and *Sir Henry Green*, by whose advice, without consent of his Counsel, he raised a great Army, farming the whole Revenues of his Kingdom to these his Favourites for several years, and sailing into *Ireland*, wholly subdued that rebelling Nation; but in his absence, *Henry* now Duke of *Lancaster* (with his old Friend *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*) returned to *England* to claim his Dutchy of *Lancaster*, and landing in the North, great numbers of armed Troops admiring his Nobility and Virtues, joyned with him, so that within a few days he

he marched to *London*, and was there received and entertained with much joy. King *Richard* returning, soon raised great forces, which he conducted against the Duke, but perceiving his Subjects daily revolt from him, and hearing that his three unworthy Favourites *Scroop*, *Busbie*, and *Green*, on whom he most relied, were taken, and beheaded, he voluntarily came to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and confessing his own insufficiency and weakness to Govern well, praised the singular Qualities of the Duke, as worthy of a Kingdom, offering to resign it to him, if he would accept thereof.

Though the Duke was very willing to wear a Crown, yet hoping to have it by the free consent of all the Nobility and People, he caused the King to be guarded to the Tower of *London*, and then calling a Parliament, twenty four Articles of Misgovernment were publickly charged against the King, and sent him by both Houses of Parliament, who not only confessed them to be true, acknowledging his inability to Rule beter, but by an Instrument in Writing under his Hand and Seal, resigned his Crown and Kingdom to *Henry Duke of Lancaster*, which being read, and generally approved of by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, they deposed King *Richard*, and made *Henry* King, and his old Friend, *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury* installed him in the Royal Throne, *Richard* was then sent to *Ponfret* Castle; but *Henry* fearing his Government could not be safe while *Richard* lived, he was soon after assaulted by Sir *Pierce* of *Exton* and eight more with Bills and Poleaxes in his lodging, and after valiant resistance made, was overpowered and murdered by them in the twenty second year of his Reign, and the thirty third of his Age, 1329.

In this Age lived Sir *John Mandevil*, of whom so many Fictitious Relations have been written, that it may be judged he never was in being. But very credible Historians assert, that there was such a person, born at *St. Albans* in *Hartfordshire*, who attaining to Learning, had an earnest desire to visit *Asia* and *Afri-*

ed, which he accordingly performed, travelling thirty four years, into Scythia, Armenia, Egypt, Lybia, Arabia, Media, Mesopotamia, Persia, Chaldea, Greece, Illyria, Tary, and divers other Kingdoms of the World, and committed what he had observed to Writing at his return, wherein, though there may seem some things incredible, yet it may be supposed many of them were taken from fabulous Authors, and added to his Book, and others were written by report from others; for that he did not design to relate lies may appear, because he kept his Religion after all his wandrings and did often complain of the corruptions of that Age, saying often, *Virtus cessat, &c.* In our time it may be certainly said, that Vertue is departed, the Clergy err, the Devil reigneth, and Simony beareth sway. Some Authors write he died at Lige in Germany, where they shew the Furniture of his Horse and Spurs worn in his Travels, yet the Town of St. Albans will not allow of it, but claim the honour of his Interment, and have a riming Epitaph for him upon a Pillar near where they judge his Body lies, which Mr. Weaver says in his Monuments being set to some lofty tune, as the *Burning of Antichrist*, or the like, will be worth singing. It is as follows,

*All you that pass by, on this Pillar cast eye,
 This Epitaph read if you can,
 'Twill tell you a Tomb stood once in this room
 Of a gallant spirited man,
 John Mandevil by name, a Knight of great fame,
 Born in this honoured Town,
 Before him was none that ever was known
 For Travel of so high renown.
 As the Knights in the Temple cross legg'd in Marble
 In Armour with Sword and with Shield,
 So was this Knight grac't, which time bath asac't,
 That nothing but ruins doth yield.
 His Travels being done, he shines like the sun
 In Heavenly Canaan,
 To which blessed place, O Lord of his Grace
 Bring us all Man after Man.*

HENRY

HENRY the FOURTH

King of England, &c



From misfed Richard I the Crown did wrest,
 which wrongfully upon my head was plac'd:
 Uncivil, Civil Wars the Realm molest,
 And Englishmen do England spoil and wast;
 Fathers their Sons, and Sons their Fathers slew,
 Undutiful, unkind, unnatural
 This War. Now York, then Lancaster, great grew
 As Conquest did on either side beset;
 But I the Crown and Scepter still did hold,
 For what by wrong I got, by force I wore,
 And Prince of Wales I made my Son so bold;
 But as my greatness still increased more,
 By fatal Fate, my Vital Thread was cut,
 And all my Glory in a Grave was put.

THough by right the Crown of *England*, if King *Richard* should dye without Issue, ought to have descended to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir to *Edmond Mortimer* by *Philip* his Wife, who was Daughter and Heir of *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, the third Son of King *Edward* the Third: yet his Cousen *Henry* of *Bullingbroke* Duke of *Hereford*, and Son and Heir of *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaster*, the younger Brother of *Lionel*, was elected and crowned King. For after the Resignation of King *Richard* was read openly in Parliament, Duke *Henry* rising from his Seat, made his challenge to the Crown as followeth. In the name of God, Amen. I *Henry* of *Lancaster* claim the Realm of *England*, and the Crown with all the Appurtenances as coming by the Blood Royal from King *Edward* the Third, by that Justice which God of his Grace hath sent to me, and by the help of my Friends for the recovery of the said Realm, which was in Point of Perdition to be lost through default of Government, and breach of Laws. After he had thus spoke, the States acknowledged him for King, and placed him on the Royal Throne, though the whole proceedings against *Richard*, were publicly condemned by *John* Bishop of *Carlisle*, as hateful to God, and Trayterous toward their Prince, he not having the favour of Thieves and Murderers, who are try'd by indifferent Judges, and condemned after full proof against them: But the Bishop had no sooner ended his Speech, e're he was seized by the Earl Marshal, and committed close Prisoner in the Abby of *St. Albans*. In this Parliament the Crown of *England* was intailed upon King *Henry* and his Heirs for ever, and the King created his eldest Son *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Chester*.

The Parliament was no sooner ended, but several of the greatest Lords, who pretended most Joy for *Henry's* advancement, conspired to take away his life at a solemn Justs or Triumphs at *Oxford*, contrived for that purpose. In this Treason were engaged *Edward Plantagenet* Duke of *Aumerle*, Son and Heir apparent

to *Edmond of Langley Duke of York*, *Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey*, and *John* his Brother Duke of *Exeter*, both half Brothers to King *Richard*, *John Montague Earl of Salisbury*, *Hugh Spencer Earl of Gloucester*, *Sir Thomas Blunt*, and one *Magdalen* a Servant to King *Richard*, and in Stature and Countenance much like him. All the Conspirators, except the Duke of *Anmerle*, met at *Oxford* at the time appointed with strong Guards, who going to visit his Father, the old Duke, snatch't a Writing out of his bosom wherein the whole Plot was display'd; who thereupon made hast to discover it to the King at *Windsor*, but the Son outriding him another way, came first just as King *Henry* was providing to go, and disclosing all, received the Kings Pardon; who perceiving his danger went presently to the Tower of *London*, preparing to raise a great Army. The Conspirators, upon this discovery being desperate put *Magdalen* into Royal Robes affirming him to be King *Richard* escaped out of Prison, and with great Forces they marched toward *London* to meet the King, who going couragiously against them with 20000 Men, the common Souldiers were so discouraged that they generally run away, and left their Lords, who were most of them taken, and put to death in several parts of the Kingdom.

Thus was King *Henry* delivered from this danger; and to prevent the like for the future; he caused King *Richard* to be murdered at *Pomfret Castle*, as aforementioned. When the French King, *Charles the Sixth*, Father-in-law to King *Richard*, heard of his deposing, he sent Letters of defiance to King *Henry*, and raised an Army-Royal in *Picardy*, resolving to revenge his Wrongs; but when he heard certainly of his death, he desisted. After this the *Welch* and *Scots* made Invasions; but King *Henry* with Fire and Sword soon quelled them: Yet the next year the *Scots* again entered the Northern Borders with barbarous cruelty, but were encountered by *Henry Hotspur* Son of the Earl of *Northumberland*, with 10000 stout Men, who gave them a bloody overthrow, killing above 10000 *Scots* in the Field, and taking above 500 Prisoners, and among

them, the Earls of Douglas, Fife, Murray and Angus.

The next year the French King sent 1200 Lords and Commanders to *Wales*, to assist *Owen Glendour* in his Rebellion; but meeting with a Storm; twelve of his greatest Ships were cast away, with all the Men and Arms, and the rest with great difficulty returned to *France*: Which Misfortune caused the English to scoff and scorn the French Kings unprosperous Expedition, which so exasperated him, that he immediately sent another Army of 12000 Men, who landed safely, and joyned with 10000 rebellious Welch then in Arms. King Henry being sensible of his own danger if he should make but one false step, presently provided a very brave Army, and marched with all expedition into *Wales*; which when the Frenchmen had notice of, distrusted the fickle Nature of the Welch, and fearing they would forsake them in time of danger, and fly to their Woods and Mountains, like Men amazed they run back to their Ships, and cowardly returned to *France*, without effecting any thing; upon which the Welch likewise disbanded; so that King Henry dissolv'd his great Army, and returned home without blows.

In his third year King Henry demanded the Scotch Prisoners, taken in the last Battel by Henry Hotspur the Earl of *Northumberland*, Earl of *Worcester*, and others; who refused to deliver them, alledging, That by the Law of Arms they belonged to them; upon which great Discontents arose between them: For the *Piercies* resolved to restore their Cousin *Edmund Mortimer*, the true Heir to the Crown, and to depose King Henry: To which end, they first earnestly petitioned the King to ransom him, he being taken Prisoner by *Owen Glendour* in fighting for King Henry; but the King not granting their Request as not desiring his Liberty, caused it to be published, That he had voluntarily made himself a Prisoner, to give some colour for the Treasons the Lords had contrived on his behalf. The *Piercies* being much disturbed at this Proclamation, paid his Ransom to *Glendour*, and redeemed him, entring likewise into a League with *Glendour* of mutual Defence, and for deposing

posing King Henry; and several Scottish Lords joyning with them, they raised considerable Forces, publishing fix Articles of High Misdemeanours and Misgovernment against King Henry, for which they desired him, as a Traytor and Usurper, and vowed his Destruction.

King Henry now finding his Crown lay at stake, levied a stout Army, and first fell upon the Scots at *Shrewsbury*, before they could joyn their Confederates whom he routed, as he did likewise *Hotspur* and *Worcester*, killing thirty six with his own Hand: The Earl of *Worcester* was taken, and beheaded; and several of the principal Confederates were hanged and quartered, and their Heads set upon *London Bridge*. Prince Henry likewise went into *Wales* against *Owen Glendour*, who was suddenly forsaken by his Army, and hiding himself in the Woods, being encompassed by the Princes Forces, was miserably starved to death. Henry *Hotspur* was slain in the Field; but his Father the Earl of *Northumberland*, came voluntarily and submitted himself to the King, protesting himself innocent of these Treasons: which though the King did not in the least credit, yet he gave him good words, and suffered him to depart at pleasure, because he had *Berwick Castle*, and other strong places in his possession.

These Troubles being ended, *Lewis Duke of Orfance* Brother to the French King, sent a vain-glorious Challenge to King Henry, requiring him with an hundred stout English, to fight with him and the like number of French, for Honours sake, at a place appointed: But the King discreetly answered, That his former warlike Actions sufficiently cleared him from the infamous Title of Coward, That Kings ought not to be so careless of their Kingdoms, or prodigal of the Blood of their Subjects, whom God had committed to their charge, as to fight for any Cause, unless for the defence of the True Religion, their own Rights, or to secure their Realms from foreign Enemies, and revenge their Peoples wrongs; That a Sovereign Prince, by the Laws of Arms and Honour, was not obliged to any Challenge in the Field, except against one equal to him in Dignity: Yet that he would be always ready to repress any Violence

Violence or Wrong which the Duke should rashly or unadvisedly attempt against him or his People.

The haughty Duke having received this mild Answer grew enraged, and immediately set down with a great Army before the Town of *Vergie* in *Guyen*, which he besieged three Months, giving many fierce Assaults, and received such stout Repulses, that despairing of success, he was compelled to raise his siege, and return disgracefully into *France*. The Duke of *Burgundy* likewise judging that King *Henry* durst not leave the Kingdom to make War abroad, desired leave of the French King to attempt the regaining of *Calice*, and to that end raised great Strength; but the French Kings Council being informed of King *Henry's* vast Preparations to defeat them, commanded *Burgundy* to desist; which he imputed to the Pride of the Duke of *Orleance*, lest he should gain more Honour than himself.

No sooner was *Henry* freed from this danger, but another presently succeeded, contrived by *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Richard Scroop* Archbishop of *York*, *Thomas Mowbray* Earl-Marshal, the Lords *Hastings*, *Faulconbridge*, *Bardolf*, and others; but the Conspiracy being privately revealed, he unexpectedly marched with an Army into the North, and surprised all the Lords, except *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, whom he immediately beheaded. *Northumberland* fled into *France*, and from thence came back a while after into *Scotland*, where he was promised Aid against the King; but Prince *Henry* being sent thither, burnt and destroyed all before him, taking in the Castles of *Birwick* and *Anwick*, and forcing the *Scots* to beg for Truce, which was granted them for a few Months only: But three years after, *Northumberland* and *Bardolf*, animating the *Scots* to a new War, entered *Northumberland*, and did much mischief: Whereupon King *Henry* raised Forces to suppress them; but before his coming they were routed by Sir *Ralf Roosby* Sheriff of the County; and the two Lords with divers others being taken, they cut off their Hands and sent them for Presents to the King. After which, till his death, which hapned in two years, he

he enjoyed peace and quietness, and then died at London of an Apoplexy, having reigned thirteen years and five months, and lived fifty six, 1412. and was buried at Canterbury. In his Admonition to his Son at his Death, he spake thus: *As long as Englishmen have Wealth and Riches, so long shalt thou have Obedience from them; but when they are Poor, they are still ready for Commotion and Rebellion.*

HENRY the FIFTH,
King of England, &c.



From the Lancastrian Line successively
 I England's Glorious Golden Garland got;
 I mixed Justice still with Clemency;
 Much Blood I shed, yet Blood-shed loved not.

*Time may my bones and Sepulchre destroy,
 But Time can never blast my end'less Fame;
 Oblivion my great Acts can never annoy,
 Or make forgetfulness forget my Name.
 In France a Game at Tennis I did play,
 With roaring Rackets, thundring Guns and Drums;
 And what I play'd for, still I brought away,
 The Spoils triumphantly transporting home.
 Yet at the last grim Death my Life assail'd,
 And as I liv'd, I dy'd, lov'd, and bewail'd.*

W⁷ Hilst Henry the Fifth was Prince, he accompanied with several rude, debauched Persons, with whom he committed many extravagant Actions; but after the Death of his Father, being Crowned King, he became a new Man, banishing all those his loose Companions from his presence and Court, and electing grave, discreet Counsellors and Officers in all places, for Administration of the Government, and Courts of Justice: He applied himself to reform all kind of Abuses, and especially the Pride, Covetousness, and other Enormities of the Clergy, enjoining them to apply themselves to Prayer, Preaching, and Hospitality. He executed the Laws with moderation upon his People; and to prevent any Irruptions of the Scots and Welch, he built divers Forts and Castles on the Frontiers, Garrison'd with some thousands of stout Soldiers.

In his first year he ordered the Body of King Richard the Second to be removed with great pomp and Solemnity from Langley to Westminster, and buried it with Queen Ann his first Wife. In his second year he called a Parliament at Leicester, in which he was earnestly petitioned to suppress the Religious Houses throughout the Kingdom, as being now only the Nurseries of Idleness, Gluttony, Letchery, and Pride, the Revenues whereof were reckoned to be worth 20000 l. a year, which would then maintain 15 Earls, 1500 Knights, and above 6000 Soldiers, besides an Allowance to a great number of Alms-Houses. To divert this dange-

rous Motion, the fat Abbots and Priors, the idle Monks, wanton Fryars, and whining Nuns, joyntly beseeched the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to be their Friend, who in a Learned Oration discovered the Kings Right to the Crown of *France*, proposing an easie Method for attaining thereto; and lastly, as a more prevailing argument, he offered the King, as a free gift from the Clergy, an incredible Sum of Money, for furthering him therein.

This Proposal laid all those Petitions asleep, being approved of both by Kings, Nobles, and People, and nothing was discoursed of but *Englands* recovering of *France*: To which purpose, the Duke of *Exeter* the Kings Uncle, the Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Lord *Grey* High Admiral, and the Bishop of *Norwich*, attended with 500 Horse, were sent Ambassadors to the *French* King *Charles* the sixth, who in the Kings name required the peaceable Surrender of the Kingdom of *France*, with the entire Duchies of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Poitou*, and *Mayn*; proposing, *That if without effusion of Blood the French King would yield to his demands, he would then vouchsafe to take his Daughter Katherine in Marriage and would endow her with all the afore-mentioned Provinces, and allow the French King all honour and respect, But if he refused to deliver his Patrimony without Blows, he would then endeavour to gain it by the sword, wherein he must expect his People would suffer all the Calamities of a War.*

The *French* King and Nobility were much surprised at this unexpected Message, and therefore desired time to deliberate on so weighty an affair; but the Dauphin, the Kings eldest Son, despising the Youth and unlikely attempt of King *Henry*, sent him as a Present a Tun of Tennis-balls, as more agreeable to his Years; which *Henry* receiving, said, *That he would shortly send him such London Balls, as should shake Paris Walls*; and thereupon soon levied a strong Army. Which the Dauphin being informed of, (who by reason of the Sicknes of the King managed all affairs,) he sent Ambassadors to *Henry*, *That if he would desist from all Hostility, and live in Peace, and take his Sister Katherine to Wife, he should have*

have with her a considerable sum of Money, and some small Territories in *France*; but the King returned answer, that unless *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, and all the other small Seignories, were delivered to him, as justly appertaining to his Crown, he would neither disband his Army, nor wave his Title to the Crown of *France*, but would attempt to gain it by fire and Sword.

As soon as the *French* Ambassadors were gone, the King having left considerable forces upon the Borders of *Scotland* and provided all things necessary, sent his Letters of defiance to the *French* King, and was just imbarcking for his Voyage, when at that very instant, a dangerous conspiracy was discovered, either to deliver him up to the *French*, or murder him in his Tent, contrived by *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, Brother to the Duke of *York*, *Henry* Lord *Scroop*, and Sir *Thomas Gray*, three of the most valiant Commanders in his whole Army, who being apprehended, and brought into his presence, freely confessed the whole contrivance, and that they were corrupted by rewards from the Dauphin; upon which they were the next day executed as Traytors. The wind serving, the King transported his Army into *Normandy*, in an hundred and forty ships, and the Town of *Harflew* being delivered to him after a siege of thirty seven days, was ransomed from plunder by the Citizens, with great sums of Gold and Silver; the King then resolved to march to *Calice* through the very borders of *France*, though the Dauphin had an Army of thirty thousand, and the *English* were only two thousand Horse, and thirteen thousand Archers, and many of them wanting health, victuals, and sleep, and having plenty of nothing but Silver and Gold, which in that place would not give them the least supply of what was truly necessary for preserving their Lives.

It much disturbed the *French* King, who lay at *Roan*, that the *English* should march on thus without control, and therefore he sent *K. Henry* a defiance, and that he would be with him in a few days, and accordingly bringing

bringing an Army of threeſcore thouſand Horſe into the Field, incamped near a Town called *Agin-Court*, making great jollity the night before the Battle, as aſſuring themſelves of the Victory, being ſo very numerous, and the Engliſh ſo inconfiderable and ſickly; on the contrary King *Henry* and his little Army ſpent the night in Prayers and Devotions, as knowing that they muſt either conquer valiantly or dye baſely: Upon Friday, *Octob. 20. 1414.* the Battel began, wherein both ſides fought with great courage, but at length King *Henry* obtained a glorious Victory, there being ſlain the High Conſtable and High Admiral of *France*, the Dukes of *Alaſon*, *Brabant* and *Bane*, thirty four Earls and Lords, eight thouſand Knights, Eſquires and Gentlemen, and about ſixteen hundred Common Souldiers, beſides ten principal Dukes and Lords taken Priſoners; on King *Henry's* ſide were not ſlain above ſix hundred Souldiers, and two Commanders. After this King *Henry* marched ſafely to *Callice*, where having reſreſhed themſelves, they took ſhipping for *England*, being enriched with Gold, Silver and coſtly Armour in abundance, and the King was received with all manner of Joy and Triumph into *London*.

The French King was extreemly troubled at this great overthrow, but the Dauphin eſpecially, inſomuch that he died, as was thought, for meer vexation ſoon after; The Earl of *Arminiach* being made High Conſtable, the Duke of *Exeter* the Kings Uncle, Governor of *Harſlew*, underſtanding he was going that way with ſome Forces, ſuddenly iſſued out upon him, and defeated his whole Party; which ſo enraged the new Conſtable, that with all ſpeed he beſieged *Harſlew* on every ſide with five hundred Ships at the mouth of the River *Steyn*, which King *Henry* having notice of, he preſently ſent a ſtout Army imbarcked in two hundred Ships, who falling upon the French Fleet in ſight of the Town, utterly deſtroyed them with a vaſt ſlaughter of men, and thereby forced the Conſtable immediately to raiſe the Siege, and King *Henry* then calling a Parliament, and declaring to them his right

to *France*, they freely gave him great Sums of Money, wherewith sailing into *Normandy*, he won the strong Town of *Caen*; in the mean time such private quarrels arose between the French Nobility, as much advantaged King *Henry*, who daily won the chiefest Towns in *Normandy*, and then laid a formal Siege to the great City of *Roan*, which was strongly fortified, and well provided, so that King *Henry* gave many terrible Assaults in vain; upon which being informed that there were above two hundred thousand Men, Women and Children within the Walls, he resolved to gain it by Famine without blows, and to that end, casting a deep Ditch about the City, pitched full of sharp stakes and guarded with Archers, the Inhabitants could neither pass in nor out, so that in two months time, the Famine increased so grievously, that the Citizens drunk nothing but Vinegar and Water, and were forced to eat Rats, Mice, Cats, Dogs, and Horses; and the poorer sort being turned out, perished miserably between the Gates and the *English* Trenches; the Famine still growing more outrageous, they sent four Knights, four Scholars, and four of their chief Burgessees clothed all in Black, as Commissioners to the King, who spake to this purpose.

“Great and renowned Prince, In all Ages, Kings and
 “valiant Captains, have gained the greatest Glory and
 “Reputation by subduing their proud and haughty
 “Enemies with their Swords and Valour, and it hath
 “been always reckoned a note of baseness and Cowar-
 “dice in a Prince, to overcome by Famine, and want
 “of food, wherein there is neither wise conduct nor true
 “Courage; That your Highness may therefore equal the
 “greatest Conquerors in generosity, we desire you to
 “suffer our Sick and wounded Men, with our Women
 “and Children to pass safely through your Camp, and if
 “afterward you dare assault our Walls and Forts, and by
 “your Courage should happen to become our Lord,
 “you may then deal with us as you please; and by
 “this action may make your self famous among those
 “Heroes, who scorn all mean attempts, and regard
 “nothing

“ nothing so much as unspotted Honour and Reputation.

The King having with some trouble, heard this bold Oration, he presently returned this undaunted Answer. “ Proud and vain-glorious *Frenchmen*, Do you imagin that “ I am so weak a Scholar in the Art of War, as not to “ have yet learned the principles thereof. Are not the “ Sword, Fire and Famine, the three principal Instruments, wherewith the most renowned Kings and Gallant Captains have ever, and do still, endeavour to subdue their Enemies ; and being joyned together, are they not able to conquer the stoutest Nation in the World ; it was my Goodness and Clemency, that I did not assault your Walls with my Sword, because I would not willingly be the death of any, but those who wilfully seek their own destruction, neither do I intend to consume so fair a Jewel as this City is with Fire, but desire to preserve it, as being my own Right and Inheritance ; if I then use the mildest of the three, that is Famine, to correct you, and bring you to reason, you may if you please quickly free your selves from it by delivering this City into my hands : which if you shall obstinately refuse, I will make you sensible that every impudent, talking Fellow, is not fit to instruct Princes in martial Affairs, neither ought bookish, unexperienced Plebeians to read warlike Lectures to me who am their Enemy. You desire, say you saucily require, that your sick and starved people, may pass into the Country through my Army, and then if I dare I may assault your Town ; the World will certainly wonder at your Cruelty, who have barbarously and uncharitably thrust out of your Gates multitudes of innocent poor distressed people, of your own blood, kindred, and Country, on purpose that I should unmercifully kill and destroy them, yet such hath been my mercy, that I have often relieved and succored them, but since I find your obstinacy still continue, I henceforth resolve not to give them any comfort, and if they perish with Famine, as they needs must, God will require their Blood at your

“ Hands

"Hands, who would most wickedly expose them to
 "these Calamities, and not at mine, who would willing-
 "ly preserve them, if I could have my right; be you
 "therefore assured, that since you remain so obdurate,
 "they shall not pass through my Army, but dye at
 "your Gates, unless your hard Hearts yield them
 "some pittie. And when I see cause I will assault your
 "Town to your cost, but will not be directed how,
 "nor when, by you; in the mean time I would
 "have you know, that he who does thus invade, and
 "march through the very bowels of your Coun-
 "try, he who hath already taken as strong though
 "not so great Cities as this, and he who with the death
 "and destruction of your chiefest Nobles, Captains,
 "and most valiant men at Arms, hath forced his way
 "thus to besiege your Town, dares also, if he please,
 "assault it, and doubts not in the least to win it when he
 "shall think fit.

The King having thus spoke, ordered that the French
 Commissioners should Dine with his great Officers of
 State, and with a frowning Countenance turned from
 them; after Dinner the Frenchmen, consulting among
 themselves, humbly begg'd of the King a Truce for eight
 days, to consult what was to be done, which the King,
 naturally inclined to Clemency, freely granted, during
 which, daily Conferences passed between both Parties,
 but nothing was concluded; upon which the Towns-
 men desired only one day more, which was frankly
 assented to, in which the Common People hearing no-
 thing was done, fell into a dreadful Mutiny, and
 threatned to cut their Commanders Throats, for suf-
 fering them to starve like Dogs for their own pleasure,
 and therefore they forced them to deliver up this
 great and strong City. The French being much dis-
 heartned at these disasters, a Treaty of Peace was begun,
 in which King *Henry* being denied all his demands, was
 very angry, and told the Duke of *Burgundy*, the Re-
 gent of the Kingdom, *That he would have the Princess Ka-*
therine to Wife, and all those Countries and Provinces he
required, or else he would drive both his Master and himself
out

out of the Kingdom. The Duke reply'd, Such words were spoke with much ease but it would cost him much trouble and pains to make them good. Which King Henry was resolved to do, and therefore suddenly took the Town of *Poittois*, in a dark night, with scaling Ladders without blows, and thereby laid the way open to *Paris*, before which the Duke of *Clarence* the Kings Brother lay with his Troops two days, and much afrighted the Citizens, but being unable to assault it with so small a number, he rose from thence, and within few days took all the Towns, Cities, Castles, and Forts in *Normandy*, except *Mount St. Michael*.

The Duke of *Burgundy* finding that the want of an entire friendship between him and the Dauphin, was the chief cause of the destruction of *France*, resolved to agree with him, but the Dauphin being irreconcilable, upon their meeting caused the Duke to be treacherously murdered, which yet seemed to be a just revenge upon him, he himself having caused *Lewis* the Duke of *Orleans* to be murdered upon a like enterview in the 10 year of King Henry the Fourth. *Philip* the Dukes Son was extreemly enraged with this horrible accident, and to be quit with the Dauphin, he with the Earl of *Flanders* used all means to conclude a peace betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, and so turn all their Forces against the Dauphin, who acted upon his own account, and had lately deprived the Queen of *France* of her Treasure, who therefore hated and abhorred him; and to that end it was agreed, that King Henry should meet with *Charles* the Sixth K. of *France*, *Isabel* his Queen and the Lady *Katharine*, where a firm peace was soon agreed on, and K. Henry was married with great triumph to the Lady *Katharine*, and was proclaimed sole Regent, and Heir apparent of the Crown of *France* both in *England* and *France*. King *Charles* only to have Possession during life.

After this peace which consisted of twenty Articles, very advantageous to Henry, and that the Nobility of both Kingdoms had sworn to them, the two Kings accompanied with *James* the young and valiant King of *Scots*

Scots, the Duke of *Burgundy*, Prince of *Orange*, with a great many Lords and Knights besieged and took all the strong towns & castles in the Dutchy of *Burgundy* which joyned with the Dauphin; and then they all marched to *Paris* where King *Henry* was again proclaimed Heir apparent of *France*, and soon after a great Assembly was called at *Paris*, where both Kings sat as Judges, and the Dutchess of *Burgundy* appealed against *Charles* the late Dauphin, and seven others as murderers of her Lord; and no defence being made for them, they were all summoned to appear at the Marble Table in *Paris* by a certain day, which they refusing, were Banished out of all the Territories of *France*, and to forfeit all their Honours Dignities, and Estates,

The Dauphin having notice thereof went to his old Friend the Earl of *Arminiack* late Constable of *France*, who espoused his cause, and assisted him with Men, Money, and Arms, and soon after the Duke of *Clarence* the Kings Brother meeting with a Body of his Forces, under the Command of the Duke of *Alanson*, and being falsely informed of their strength by a treacherous *Lombard* he fell upon them, but was overpowered and slain, with several other *English* Noblemen, and near two thousand Common Soldiers.

King *Henry* was much grieved with this unexpected overthrow, resolving to be revenged of the Dauphin and his adherents, and to that end called a Parliament, who gave him a plentiful supply, but because it would be long in gathering, he pawned his Crown to his Uncle the Bishop of *Winchester* for 20000 pounds. With which soon raising an Army of 30000 stout Men, he lands at *Callice* with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and with the assistance of *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, the Earl of *Flanders*, and *James* King of *Scots*, he took several Towns from the Dauphin, who not daring to venture a Battle, fled from place to place, designing to tire out the Kings Army in pursuit of him; about which time King *Henry* had notice that his Queen *Katherine* was delivered of a Son at *Windsor*, upon which with a Prophetick Spirit, as was judged, he said, *I Henry born at Monmouth*

mouth shall continue but a short time, and gain much; but Henry born at Windsor shall Reign long and lose all, which happened accordingly. The King still won more Forts and Castles from the Dauphin, who finding the King was gone far from him, raised another Army, and streightly besieged the City of *Cosney* in *Burgundy*, who agreed to deliver it to him if not relieved within ten days, of which King *Henry* having advice, marched with sufficient Force to succour it, but fell so sick by the way, that he could travel no further; however *John* Duke of *Bedford* proceeded on, of whose courage and conduct the Dauphin being afraid raised the Seiged and retired.

The Kings sickness encreasing, he was carried to *Boys* in *Vincennes*, where he in a few days died; before his death he made his Brother *John* Duke of *Bedford*, Lieutenant General of *Normandy*, and Regent of the Kingdom of *France*, and his other Brother *Humfrey* Duke of *Glocester* Protector of *England*, and of his Sons Person, and then exhorted them, with the rest of the Nobles present, to maintain true friendship with his faithful Confederate, *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, to be at Uniry among themselves, to be True and Loyal to his Son King *Henry*, to assist by all means his sad and mournful Queen, and to maintain by Wisdom and Courage what he by Gods help and his own valour had gotten. He died in the thirty eighth year of his Age, and ninth of his Reign, 1442. and his Body, being conveyed into *England*, was buried with great Pomp and Solemnity in *Westminster* Abby, upon whose Tomb his Queen caused his Royal Statue to be lay'd, covered over with Silver Plate gilt, the head thereof being Massy Silver, but in the time of King *Henry* the eighth, the head, and the other Silver was stolen away, yet the Headless Monument is to be seen at this day with the following Verses on the Tomb.

Dux Normanorum, verus Conquestor eorum,
Heres Francorum, decessit, & *Hector* eorum.

Here *Normans* Duke, so still'd by Conquest just,
True Heir of *France*, Great *Hector*, lies in Dust.

H E N R Y the S I X T H,
King of England, &c.



MY Father (Englands Warlike Mars) being dead,
And I an Infant but of eight Months old,
The Diadem was plac'd upon my head,
In Royal Robes the Scepter I did hold:
But wonderful are the Almightyes ways,
And past mans reason e're to comprehend;
For I had nought but sad and woful Days,
Even from my Birth, unto my Tragick End.
'Gainst me the House of York their Force did bend,
(Both Peers and People waltred in their Gore)
That Crown and Scepter they from me did rend,
My Sire and Grandfather both had worn before.
Twice was I Crown'd, uncrown'd, oft blest, oft cross'd
At last my life and Kingdom both I lost.

Thoug

THough King Henry the Sixth was not above eight Months old at his Fathers Death, yet by the wise conduct of his two Uncles aforementioned, the Government was managed with all manner of Prudence and Discretion. But soon after the Death of Henry the Fifth, *Charles* the Sixth of *France* died likewise, and the unconstant *Frenchmen* began to renounce their Oaths and Allegiance to the *English* Crown, and generally revolting to *Charles* the Dauphin, now King of *France*, endeavoured to extirpate the *English* Nation and Sovereignty from among them: To which purpose, their New King seized upon *Pont-Melance*, a Town on the River *Seyn*, without any warning, and slew most of the *English* Garison therein; but *Thomas Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, a great Champion in that Age, by the Regents Order regained it, and caused the Inhabitants again to swear Allegiance to King Henry, which they soon after again forfeited; and the *Parisians* invited *Charles* to come to their City, but the Regent having notice thereof, though he was then engaged in Mirth and Triumphs, as having at that time married the Duke of *Burgundy's* Daughter, yet made such speed with his Army, that he was at their Gates before they were aware; and having seized on the principal Conspirators, and executed them publickly by divers cruel Deaths, he secured the City by divers new Forts, a strong Garison, and a severe Governour. The Protector still furnishing the Regent with fresh Supplies of all things from *England*, he daily won divers strong Towns and Fortresses, the *French* King not daring to engage in fight with him, though he often hewed himself, and boasted of his Valour.

While all things succeeded well, there hapned an unfortunate accident at *Mons*, where the *French* suddenly surprized the *English* within the City, and killed them all without the least pity or compassion; but the Garison-Soldiers got into the Castle, which the *French* resolving to besiege, and starve them out, gave themselves over at present to Ease and Jollity: Of this the

Lord *Talbot* was advised, who the next Night marched thither with 700 Men, and got into the Castle, and then issuing out, under their Governour the Earl of *Suffolk*, they rushed violently into the Town, crying out aloud, *St. George, A Talbot, A Talbot*; wherewith the sleepy drunken Frenchmen were so amazed, that some leaped naked over the Walls in their Shirts, and broke their Necks; about 400 Gentlemen were slain and taken Prisoners, the common People being released: After which 30 Citizens, 20 Priests, and 15 Fryars were put to death by divers Torments, as Conspirators, for delivering the Town to the French, which was thus gallantly regained to King *Henry*.

The Duke of *Exeter*, Tutor to the Kings Person, dying at this time, the Earl of *Warwick* was sent to *England* to take that charge; and the Renowned Earl of *Salisbury*, with an Army of 10000 Men, was sent into *France*, with which he besieged the strong City of *Orleanse* upon the River *Loyre*, which had been lately strongly fortified; where, after two Months Siege, the Earl was slain, and the Earl of *Suffolk* succeeded as General, who pressed the Siege so close, that the Besieged, being hopeles of Succour, offered to surrender the Town to the Duke of *Burgundy*, who refused it without the consent of the Duke of *Bedford* the Regent, who though perswaded thereto, would by no means consent, since he himself had undergone all the Trouble hitherto. This Answer pierced the Duke of *Burgundy* to the Heart, so that from thenceforward his Affections grew cold toward the English, and he became a secret well-willer to the French.

During this Parley, a young Maid of about eighteen years old, was presented to the French King at *Chinon*, who pretended she was sent from God to deliver *France* from the English Bondage, and thereupon she was called *The Mother of God*; however she in this extremity was believed by the Common People, and being armed like a Man, she rides to *Blois*, and in company with the Admiral and Marshal of *France*, enters *Orleanse* with fresh Forces and Provisions; which so encouraged the besieged

besieged, that they issued out at midnight, and fell upon the English, slaying 6000 of them in an instant; but assaulting the *Basilie*, where the Lord *Talbot* was, he issued out so couragiously, that they were forced to fly on every side, and with very great loss hardly escaped into the Town; but however, the next day the Earl of *Suffolk* raised the Siege. This deliverance was attributed by the Citizens of *Orleanse* to the Conduct of the Marcial Maid, who was called *Joan of Arc*; and therefore they erected a Monument, wherein she and *Charles* the Seventh, King of *France*, were represented kneeling in Armour, with their Hands and Eyes toward Heaven.

After this, the English had very doubtful Success; for the next day after raising the Siege, the Lord *Talbot* won the strong Town and Castle of *Laval*; and a few days after the Duke of *Alanson*, with *Joan of Arc*, took the Town of *Fargeux*, and in it the Earl of *Suffolk*, and one of his Brothers Prisoners, killing another. The Duke of *Alanson's* Army being newly reinforced to near 30000 Men, hapned to meet with the Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, and *Hungerfield*, who were marching with only 5000 to fortifie another Town; upon whom the French fell with great fury, insomuch that the three Lords were taken Prisoners, and 1200 of their Men slain, the rest flying into the Town. Upon this defeat, several Cities, Towns, and Castles, immediately surrendered to the French King, who soon after took *Rheims*, and was there Crowned, which gained him a great Opinion, and caused many more places to be delivered to him, and then attempted to take the City of *Paris*, but by the Valour of the English were repulsed and defeated. The Duke of *Bedford* observing the Success which followed upon the Coronation of King *Charles*, caused King *Henry* likewise to be Crowned at *Paris*, in the Tenth year of his Age and Reign, having been Crowned two years before at *Westminster*.

About this time a Truce was concluded for six years, which yet lasted not Three: And now the Duke of *Bedford's* Lady, who was Sister to the Duke of *Burgundy*, dying soon after her Brother forsakes the English,

and joyns with the *French King*, which was followed with the taking of *St. Dennis*; and within two years after the Regent died, and was buried at *Roan*; where the Citizens some years after complained to *Lewis*, who succeeded *Charles*, but the King publicly protested That he deserved a more sumptuous Sepulchre, who in his life scorned to stir a foot back for all the Power of France; and that there was no greater sign of baseness and Cowardice than to insult over those when dead, whom they durst not withstand while alive.

The *French King* now proceeds victoriously; and *Joan of Arc* aforementioned, accompanying the Duke of *Alanson*, takes in many Towns, and endeavouring to raise the Siege of *Champaigne* they enter the City in despite of the *English*; but afterward sallying forth, their Troops were beaten, and *Joan* her self taken Prisoner by *John of Luxemburgh*, a Burgundian Knight, who for the value of 10000*l.* and 300 Crowns a year, delivered her to the *English*, who sent her to the Bishop of *Bevoise* in whose Diocese she was taken, by whom, for Sorcery, Blood-shed, and unnatural use of Manly Apparel, she was burnt to death at *Roan*. Many Opinions were held of her: Some thought her miraculously raised for the deliverance of *France*; others, that she was a Cheat and Impostor; and her Epitaph seems to infer the same.

Here lies *Joan of Arc*, the which
Some count Saint, and some count Witch;
Some count Man, and something more;
Some count Maid, and some a Whore.
Here lies in question, Wrong or Right;
Her Death in doubt, by Law or Might.
Oh Innocence! take heed of it,
How thou too near to Guilt do sit.
(Mean while France a wonder saw,
A Woman rule, 'gainst Salique Law.)
But, Reader, be content to stay
Thy censure till the Judgment-day,
Then shalt thou know, and not before
Whether Saint, Witch, Man, Maid, or Whore.

After the death of the Noble Regent the valiant Duke of *Bedford*, *Richard* Duke of *York* succeeded in his room, to the great regret of *Edmond* Duke of *Somerset* the Kings Cousin, which occasioning private Hatred made way for publick Mischief: For soon after the City of *Paris* revolted, and divers others followed that Example. At this time Queen *Katherine* the Kings Mother died, who after the King her Husbands death, married a handsom Gentleman, named *Owen Tudor*, who though of mean Estate, yet was descended from *Cadwallader* the last King of the *Brittains* by whom she had two Sons, *Edmund* and *Jasper*, the eldest of whom was by King *Henry* the Sixth created Earl of *Richmond*, and married *Margaret* sole Heir to *John* Duke of *Somerset*, on whom he begot *Henry* the Seventh. In a little while the Duke of *York* is removed, and the Earl of *Warwick* is put in his place by the Council of *England*; and from henceforth the Affairs in *France* succeeded worse every day, which was occasioned by the wisdom of the *French* Nobility, who grew sensible of their miserable divisions, and now united against the *English*. Another reason was, the unhappy Marriage of the King with *Margaret* the Daughter of *Reyner* King of *Sicily* a poor Prince, so that he had nothing with her; and which was worse, King *Henry* was obliged by the Articles of this Marriage to give to her Father all his Right and Title to the Countries of *Anjou* and *Main*, which bordered upon *Normandy*, and much weakned the Kings Army, so that soon after all *Aquitain* was lost. Another Cause was, the horrid murder of the innocent Duke of *Glocester*; for the King being of a mild, patient, and virtuous Temper, and the Queen on the contrary, of a proud, politick, revengeful Humour, despised the soft disposition of her Husband, and could not endure that the King, being now of a full Age, should be any longer under a Governour, and to that end, was resolved to dismiss the good Duke of *Glocester* from his Protectorship, being much encouraged therein by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Duke of *Suffolk*, the Rich Cardinal of *Winchester*, and the Archbishop of *York*; and a Parlia-

ment being called, the Duke of *Glocester*, by their procurement, was arrested and committed to Prison for High-Treason, and the next morning was found dead in his bed, and judged by all to be barbarously murdered.

And now the Duke of *York* secretly conspired, with his accomplices, to set up his Title to the Crown, and the Duke of *Suffolk* ruling all, used several oppressive methods against the People, whereby no men nor money were raised for *France*, and the Council not able to manage any thing to the Honour of the King, either at home or abroad, so that in a short time, all *Normandy* was lost, for which the Duke of *Suffolk* was accused in Parliament, and committed to the Tower, but the Queen, suddenly dissolving the Parliament, restored him again to favour, yet afterward upon the importunity of the Commons, he was banished for five years, but being taken by an *English* Man of War, as he was sailing to *France*, they landed him at *Dover*, and cut off his head on the Sands, whereby the innocent blood of the Duke of *Glocester* was in some measure revenged. When the *English* had thus lost *France*, a *French* Captain scoffingly asked an *Englishman*, when they would return again to *France*, who seriously replied, *When your sins shall be greater and more grievous in the sight of God than ours, then shall the English again Conquer France.* It has been observed that, from the Reign of King *Edward* the first to this time, which was about two hundred years, there was an extraordinary concurrence of martial men, prudent Counsels, and excellent conduct, so that this Nation was renowned throughout the Christian world, but why they did all afterwards decay must be left to the Learned to discuss.

The Duke of *York* being sent into *Ireland* to suppress a Rebellion there, and hearing how matters went both in *England* and *France*, began to declare his Right to the Crown, as being descended from *Philip*, Daughter and Heir of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, great Grand-father to *Henry* the sixth, these things being whispered by the Duke of *York*

Friend

Friends and Allies in England, and likewise that the Kings understanding was weak, the Queen proud and ambitious, and the Council base and treacherous, and that all France was lost because of the Usurpation of King Henry, it caused great dissatisfactions in the minds of the People, upon which Jack Cade calling himself John Mortimer, made an Insurrection in Kent: and with a rude multitude marched toward the King, then at Greenwich, sending a Message, that he intended no harm to his Royal Person, but would only displace some of his evil Councillors, who were great oppressors of the People; the Queen soon raised an Army to suppress them, but they defeated by Cade, who marched to London; and did much mischief; but the Kings-General Pardon being proclaimed, his followers left him, and Jack Cade was slain, fighting for his Life. This cloud being past, a greater succeeded, for many of the Nobility and Commons, hating the ill Government of the Queen and her Adherents, sent for the Duke of York from Ireland, the chief of his Friends being the Duke of Norfolk, the Earls of Devonshire, Salisbury, Warwick, and the Lord Cobham, who concluded to raise an Army, to remove the Duke of Somerset from the King and Queen, as a deceiver of the King, a Friend to his Enemies, and the chief occasion of the loss of France; the King fearing worst, likewise raised an Army, but to take away all pretence, he committed the Duke of Somerset to the Tower, upon which the Duke of York dissolved his Army, and came privately to Court, where he found the Duke of Somerset with the King, by whose procurement the Duke of York was committed some few days Prisoner, but being again at liberty, he made fresh complaints of the disorders of the Government, and the Duke of Somerset; and strengthening himself with the power of the chief of the Nobility, he caused Somerset to be arrested for High Treason in the Queens great Chamber, from whence he was sent to the Tower; but was presently after released and made Captain of Calcutt. Upon which the Duke of York again levieth an Army, and was met by another of the Kings part, at Tewkesbury, where

where a bloody battle was fought, above eight thousand, and among them the Duke of Somerset, being slain, and King Henry taken Prisoner, and brought to the Duke of York, who used him courteously. And having called a Parliament to London, the Duke of York was made Protector of the Kings Person, the Earl of Salisbury Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of Norwich his Son, Captain of Callice, who managed affairs to the general satisfaction of the Nobility and People, but the Duke of Buckingham, having lost his eldest Son, and the new Duke of Somerset his Father, resolved upon revenge, and joyning with the Queen, they called a great Council at Greenwich, by whose Authority the Duke of York, and the Earl of Salisbury were removed from the Government, the Queen designing by all means to cut them off, of which the Duke of York being sensible, resolved now to maintain his claim to the Crown in the open Field, and to that purpose raised an Army, but his intention being discovered too early to the King, he fled with his youngest Son to Ireland, his eldest Son the Earl of March got to Calice, where he was joyfully received, from whence returning by the encouragement of several of the Nobility, and landing at Stanwich in Kent, he soon gathered an Army of Twenty five thousand Men, with which he met the Kings forces at Northampton, where after a furious fight, the King was routed with the loss of ten thousand men, and himself taken Prisoner.

The Duke of York having notice of this Victory, returns suddenly to London from Ireland where a Parliament being called in the Kings name, the Duke sitting down in the Imperial Throne in the House of Lords, in an eloquent speech, declared his right to the Crown; whereupon after mature deliberation it was enacted by both Houses, That King Henry should retain the name and honour of a King during life, that the Duke of York, should be proclaimed Heir Apparent of the Crown, and to be at present Lord Protector of the Realm, and that if King Henry, or any of his confederates, should infringe this Agreement, that the Duke of York, should have present possession of the

Crown; the Duke having thus got the Government of the Kings person and dominions, sent Letters to *Scotland*, in the Kings name to the Queen, and several of the Lords with her, to appear with all speed before the King; but they not only refused his Command, but marched boldly toward *London*, with an Army of eighteen thousand *English* and *Scots*, but at *Wakefield*, the Duke of *York* met the Queen, and persuaded her to submit, which not prevailing, another bloody battle was fought, wherein the Duke was worsted, himself, his younger Son *Edward*, and three thousand of his men being slain, and the rest fled.

The Queen having taken the Earl of *Salisbury*, beheaded him and divers others, whose heads she caused to be set upon the Walls of *York*, in despite of that party; which was fully revenged in a short time upon the King, Queen and Prince, and a great number more of the *Lancastrian* Faction. The Earl of *March* now Duke of *York*, hearing of this overthrow, though his Army were only three thousand men, fell upon *Jasper* Earl of *Pembroke*, the Kings half Brother, *Owen Tudor* his Father, and their confederates; which he soon routed, killing four thousand of them, and taking *Owen Tudor*, Father-in-law to King *Henry*, and divers others Prisoners, who were immediately beheaded. But the Queens Army about the same time, having encountered the Duke of *Norfolk* and his forces, made them fly, and leave King *Henry* behind; whereat the Queen was extremely joyful and insolent, but hearing of the success of the young Duke of *York*, she retired into the North, and raising an Army of 60000 men, she met the Dukes Army of forty one thousand at a place called *Ton-ton*, where a great battle was fought, wherein thirty six thousand *English* men were slain, the Duke obtained an absolute Victory.

The King, Queen, and Prince *Edward* their only Son, fled to *Scotland*, and were kindly received by that King, delivering to him the Town and Castle of *Berwick*, but the Duke rid Triumphantly to *York*, from whose Walls he took the Heads of his Father, and Friends, and set up those of the Earl of *Drum-*

shire and others in their stead. King *Henry* hopeless of succour sufficient from *Scotland*, sent his Queen and Son to *Reyner* her Father, and the *French* King, for aid, he himself remaining in *Scotland*, patiently expecting the event of his future state. And here we may properly end his Reign, as being after this only the Tennis-ball of Fortune, for though he were sometimes put in hope of having his Kingdom established, yet he was inthron'd and dethroned in so short a time, that it seemed rather like the acting of a Tragedy, than of matters really performed. He Reigned 38, and Lived 59 years.

EDWARD the FOURTH,
King of England, &c.



I York's Great Heir, by the strange chance of War,
Was Crown'd, Uncrown'd, and then again inthron'd.

*I wholly crush'd the House of Lancaster,
 Whilst woful England under Misery groan'd.
 Fathers and Mothers, Childless made, did grieve,
 These bloody Bickerings lasting threescore Tears,
 Ere they to Peace and Quiet did arrive;
 Wherein were slain above an hundred Peers.
 But Age and time all Earthly things destroys:
 Through Terrors, Horrors, Mischief and Debate;
 By Truth, by Treason, by Hopes, Fears, and Joy,
 I got, I kept, I lest, I lost the State.
 Thus as the powers Divine do smile or frown,
 Glories or Troubles wait upon a Crown.*

Edward Duke of York having thus overthrown King Henry and his Queen, and executed many of his chief Opposers, returned Triumphantly to London, where he was joyfully received, and Crowned June 19. 1461. and a Parliament being called Aubrey Vere Earl of Oxford, and his Son, with some other Counsellors of King Henry, being attainted of Treason, were beheaded. And to strengthen himself, King Edward created his eldest Brother George Duke of Clarence, and Richard he made Duke of Gloucester, and several others were advanced to Honour; and the Duke of Somerset, Sir Ralph Pierce, with other inveterate Enemies of King Edward, finding no hope of success, submitted, and received Pardon. In the mean time Q. Margaret coming from France with her Son, and going into Scotland, many Scots joyed with her, and marching with her Husband to Berwick Castle, raised considerable Forces in Northumberland and Durham: Somerset and Pierce, treacherously going to her, but being encouraged by John Nevil, Lord Montague, they were soon routed and fled, only Sir Ralph Pierce died valiantly fighting; and pursuing his Victory, he utterly overthrew King Henry's Army, the Duke of Somerset with seven other Lords being taken and beheaded. Henry fled back to Scotland; Edwards Army went forward, and recovered divers Castles and Forts in Northumberland, and among others Bamborough, commanded by Sir Ralph Grey,

Grey, who had formerly sworn Allegiance to K. Edward, whom they beheaded after he had been degraded of his Knighthood, by hewing off his Spure tearing in pieces his Coat of Arms, and breaking his Sword over his Head.

In his third year K. Henry travelling toward London in disguise, was taken in the North, and being brought to King Edward, was committed close Prisoner to the Tower. And now the King designing to marry, sent his most intimate Favorite Richard Nevil the Valiant Earl of Warwick, and Brother to the L. Montacute, to propose a match with the Lady Bona the French Kings Daughter; which was soon agreed to, and concluded. In which time K. Edward hunting in Wickwood Forest and coming to the Mannor of Grafton, set his Eyes on Elizabeth the Widdow of Sir John Gray, who was slain as he fought for King Henry at St. Albans, and courting her very warmly to satisfy his pleasures, was modestly and constantly denied, which inflamed him the more, as having seldom met with refusals upon such an account; what therefore he could not obtain unlawfully, he resolved to gain by Marriage, and accordingly without any further delay or advise, made her his Wife, she having assured him, *That as she accounted her self too mean to be his Wife, so she thought her self too good to be his Harlot.* King Edwards Mother would fain have dissuaded him from it, alledging among many other reasons, that her Widdowhood was a sufficient cause why he should not dishonour himself with Bigamy in his first Marriage; to which he merely replied, *She is indeed a Widdow, and hath Children, and by Gods blessed Lady, I am a Batchelor and have some too, and each have good proofs that neither of us are like to be barren; and therefore pray Madam, be contented; for I hope I shall get a young Prince that shall please you very well, and as for the Bigamy or Widdowhood let the Priest charge me with it when I come to take Orders, for I have heard it is forbidden to a Priest, but never yet thought it was so to a Prince.*

But however pleasing this Marriage was to the King

yet it proved very unsatisfactory to his Subjects, and unfortunate to himself; for the Earl of *Warwick* having News thereof, was extremely displeased at so great an affront, and secretly contrived mischief against him, to whom the Duke of *Clarence*, who had been disobliged by his Brother, joyned himself, and married *Warwick's* Daughter, and soon after with other great Lords and Confederates, they raised a Rebellion in *York-shire*, and were so strong, that at *Banbury* King *Edward's* Forces were overthrown and 5000 of them slain, the Lord *Rivers* the Queens Father, and the Lord *Stafford* being beheaded. Yet King *Edward* preparing another great Army, marched toward the Rebels, but many of the Nobility endeavouring to procure a Peace, obtained a Parley; during which King *Edward* being less watchful of himself, was seized in his Bed by the treacherous Earl of *Warwick*, and secretly sent Prisoner to *Middleham* Castle in *York-shire*, to be there kept Prisoner by his own Brother, the Archbishop of *York*, who likewise joyned with *Clarence* and *Warwick* against him, from whom either accidentally or willingly he soon after made his escape, and at last came safe to *London*, where by the procurement of the Lords, the King, the Earl of *Warwick*, and the Duke of *Clarence* met. (upon security given) in *Westminster* Hall, where *Warwick* used such high Language to the King, upbraiding him for his Ingratitude, that all parted in high discontent, and soon after at the Battel of *Losscoats* the Rebels were beaten by King *Edward*, throwing off their Coats for hast to make their escape; in which fight were slain 10000 men.

The Earl of *Warwick* and Duke of *Clarence* hearing of this misfortune, fled in despair with their Ladies and other Gentlewomen to *Callice*, but were denied entrance by the Governour, though the Dutcheff of *Clarence* was then in Labour, and delivered on Shipboard, whereupon they went to *Diep* in *France*, and were kindly entertained by that King, where divers others repairing to them; they consented to restore King *Henry*, and
Prince

Prince *Edward*, *Henry's* Son, married the Earl of *Warwick's* second Daughter, whereat the Duke of *Clarence* was much concerned, and resolved to submit to his Brother upon the first opportunity. All things being in readines, *Warwick* and his Confederates imbarke for *London*, and land at *Dartmouth*, where his Forces soon increased very much, and he then made Proclamation in all places for all men to come to his aid against the Duke of *York*, who falsely and traiterously called himself King. In the mean time *Edward* levied a strong Army, wherewith he marched toward the Rebels, but being informed of the general love of the People to *Warwick*, and hearing the then loud shouts of King *Henry*, King *Henry*, a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*, he suspected the fidelity of his own Forces, and with 800 of his best Friends, left his Army and fled in the Night to *Lincolnshire*, and from thence to *Holland* to the Duke of *Burgundy*.

As soon as it was known that *Edward* was gone, the Earl of *Warwick* came to *London*, and taking *Henry* out of the Tower, carried him triumphantly through the City to *Pauls*, and from thence to the Bishops Palace where he kept his Court. Then a Parliament being called, *Edward* and his Adherents were attainted of High Treason, and their Estates confiscated to the King, the Duke of *Clarence* is declared Heir of the Dukedom of *York*, and the Crown is entailed upon *Henry* and his Heirs, and in default of his Issue, to the Duke of *Clarence* and his. In a short time *Edward*, by the assistance of the Duke of *Burgundy*, lands in *England* with small Forces, and few-joyning with him, he declared he came not to challenge the Crown, but only his Inheritance of the Dutchy of *York*, upon which the People flock't into him, and at last the Lords told him, *They durst not joyne with him, unless he would style himself King*, which he did accordingly, and the Earl of *Warwick* with other Nobles coming against him with a strong Army got into *Coventry*, they suspecting the Duke of *Clarence*, who joyning accordingly with King *Edward*, they defied the Earl of *Warwick*, who durst not venture without the Walls.

King Edward hereupon leaves *Coventry*, and marche^s toward *London*, where he was again joyfully received, and King *Henry* was again committed to the Tower, and was soon after followed by the Earl of *Warwick*, who at *Barnet* was slain with his Brother the Marquess, and 10000 Men. After this Queen *Margaret* landeth from *France*, and some Nobles joyning with her, the two Armies met at *Tempsbury* in *Glocestershire*, where King *Edward* again remained Victor, killing 3000 of his Adversaries; and the Queen and her Son *Edward* were taken Prisoners, the Prince being then cruelly murdered by *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*; and soon after King *Henry* was found dead in the Tower, being wickedly stabbed by the same bloody *Richard*. After this King *Edward* makes his claim to *France*, and to gain it craved aid of his Subjects by way of Benevolence; and among others a covetous Widdow gave him twenty pounds, which the King, who was there present unknown to her, observing, not only gave her Thanks, but came and kissed her, telling her, *That she should have a kiss from a King for her Money*; whereat the old Woman was so transported, that she told him a Kings kiss was worth more Money, and thereupon gave him twenty pound more.

The King having got an Army together, sailed to *France*, but the French King fearing his power, chose rather to buy his Peace of the Kings Courtiers; which he did accordingly with great Sums of Money, paid yearly to the English Nobility. Among other; he sent two thousand Crowns to the Lord *Hastings*, Lord Chamberlain, the Messenger desiring a Receipt for his own security, which the Lord Chamberlain scrupling at, said, *Sir, What you desire is very reasonable, but the Gift comes from the good Will of your King, and not from my Request, If you please to give it, put into the Pocket of my Sleeve, and no other Acquittance shall you have of me, for it shall never be said, that the Lord Chamberlain of England, was a Pensioner to the King of France, neither shall my Acquittances be ever found in the Chamber of Accounts in France.* After this the Lord Chamberlain

was

was more esteemed by the *French*, and had his Money paid without a Receipt. About this time the Duke of *Clarence* being sent to the Tower for High Treason, was drowned in a Butt of Malmsey, and soon after King *Edward* himself died, after he had lived 40 years, and Reigned twenty two, 1483. He was a very compleat person, exceeding Valiant, but too wanton; he used to say he had three Mistresses of different Qualities, one of them the Fairest, another the Merriest, and a third the Holiest Harlot alive, whom he could never send for to his Bed but she was always at prayers with her Beads.

E D W A R D the **F I F T H**,
King of *England*, &c.



I F Birth or Beauty, Innocence or Youth,
Could Pity raise within a Tyrants Heart,

Then surely Richard would have found it Truth,
 And not have acted such a bloody part.
 What Glory then to be of Royal Race?
 What Joy is there in Beauty, Strength, or Wit?
 What is Command, great Honour, and high Place,
 When Treason lurks where Majesty doth sit?
 Unhappy I, had too much proof of this,
 Nipt in my bud, and blasted in my bloom,
 Deprived by Murder of all Kingly Bliss,
 And in three Kingdoms could not find a Tomb,
 By Treason thus my Greatness did decay;
 E're the Fruit grew, the Tree was cut away.

King Edward left behind him two Sons; *Edward*, of the Age of thirteen years, who unfortunately succeeded him; and *Richard Duke of York*, two years younger; with five Daughters, and one only Brother, *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, who being of an ambitious and bloody Nature, took the opportunity of the young Kings Minority, to raise himself upon the Ruins of his Brothers Family. At the death of the King, Prince *Edward* kept his Court at *Ludlow in Wales*, to restrain the Welch from mischief; and *Anthony Earl of Rivers*, the Queens Brother, and Uncle to the Prince, was by King *Edward* made Protector of his Person, all Places of Honour and Profit being disposed of by the Queen and him, which *Richard* did much disdain, and therefore often consulted with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the Lord *Hastings*, about removing the young King from them, who contrived to take him into their Custody, thereby to have the Honour and Benefit thereof. The Queen, with her Brother, and the Lord *Grey* her Son, and her other Friends, were now marching to *London* with strong Forces, in order to Crown the King; and the Duke of *Gloucester*, knowing the Business must be done before that was performed, perswaded the Queen by Letters to dismiss the Soldiers, lest such a great Army should cause suspicion of some ill design, and suddenly seizing the King at *Stonystratford*, they waited upon him toward *London*, committing the Earl

Rivers

Rivers, Lord *Grey*, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and some others, to *Pomfret Castle* in *York-shire*, where they were soon after beheaded without any Tryal, upon the same day that the Lord *Hastings*, who had conspired with *Richard* against them, was beheaded by his order in the Tower, as you read hereafter.

Then *Richard* and his Confederates removed all the other Officers and Servants from about him, declaring that those Noblemen who suffered, had resolved to destroy all the Lords of King *Edward's* Blood. The Queen hearing of the fatal Murder of her Brother, Son, and Friends, repented her disbanding the Soldiers by *Richard's* cunning Perswasions, and fearing the Event, she, with her five Daughters, and her youngest Son, *Richard Duke of York*, took Sanctuary at *Westminster*. The young King also mourned extreamly at the miserable Slaughter of his Friends, but the two Dukes of *Glocester* and *Buckingham* endeavoured to comfort him, expressing their Loyalty by a thousand Protestations, and bringing the King toward *London*, he was met by the Lord Mayor and above 500 grave Citizens, before whom *Richard* behaved himself with so much reverence and submission to the King, that he perswaded them, as well as the Council of State, to declare him Protector of the King and Kingdom, which was the great thing he aimed at. But not having the Duke of *York* in his Hands, he grievously complained against the Queen, for detaining him as a Prisoner, and hindring him from keeping company with his Brother; which he enforced with so many plausible Reasons, that the Council sent and commanded her to deliver him up, which she unwillingly did, kissing, and weeping bitterly over him, praying God to deliver him from all danger, and telling the Archbishop of *York*, who was sent for him, *That she would require that poor and innocent Child at his hands*. When the lovely Youth was put into the Protector's Hands, he before the whole Assembly took him in his Arms, kissing, hugging, and embracing him, and often solemnly protesting upon his Soul, That nothing in the World, except the King him-
self.

self, was so dear to him as that young Child, though he then designed to sacrifice them both to his cursed Ambition: And bringing the young Duke to the King, who was extreemly pleased with his Company, he conveyed them through London with great Pomp and State to the Tower, upon pretence of Security in these troublesome Times, when as there were no Troubles but what were occasioned by himself, and his wicked Accomplices.

Having thus betrayed these poor innocent Lambs into his Slaughter-house, *Richard* then contrives how he might most commodiously Butcher them. At first he doubted whether he should reveal his design to the Duke of *Buckingham*; but upon promising his Daughter to *Buckingham's* Son, and the Earldom of *Hartford* as a Dowry, he soon gained him, and bestowing on him a great Sum of the Kings Money, he soon perswaded him to assist him: But because the Lord *Hastings*, whom the Protector for former Friendship had newly made Lord Chamberlain, had been always true to *Edward* the Fourth, and was hearty for the Service of the young King, they despaired of gaining him, and therefore resolved to dispatch him. Hereupon he called a great Council of the Lords in the Tower, proposing to them the speedy Coronation of the King, though it was least intended by him; and then grew very pleasant with the Lords, and told Dr. *Morton* Bishop of E/y, whom he loved not, *That he heard he had fine Strawberries in his Garden in Holbourn*, intreating him to send for some, which he willingly did, being very glad the Protector was so kind to him.

Upon a sudden *Richard* rises from the Board, desiring the Lords to proceed in the Matters before them, and that he would go out, and return again presently, which he did within an Hour after: And being set in his Chair, he bent his Brows, bit his Lips, wrung his Fists, and looked fiercely on the Ground. The Lords being much disturbed at this Alteration, sate all silent for some time, expecting what he would say, at length he demanded, *What they deserved who had wickedly plotted to destroy him, being Uncle and Protector to the King?*

The

The Lords being absolutely innocent, sat like Men amazed, not one of them uttering a word; at length the Lord *Hastings*, who was most familiar with him, replied, *Those that have transgressed the Law, deserve the severest punishment thereof*: To which all the Lords assented. Then quoth the Protector, *That Sorceress, (meaning the Queen) and that Strumpet Shore's Wife, have conspired together to take away my life by Witchcraft; and to confirm it, do but see how my left arm is already wasted and consumed*: and therewith plucked up his Sleeve, and confidently shewed his naked arm, though all present knew certainly, that his Arm had been never otherwise from his Mothers Womb: Neither could they be so foolish to believe that the Queen and *Shore's* Wife should joyn together, above all Women, since she was King *Edward's* Concubine; besides, the Queen was known to be Mild, Vertuous, and Religious.

The Lord *Hastings*, who since *Edward's* death had taken *Shore's* Wife for his Concubine, and having left her that Morning in his own Bed, endeavoured to appease his Rage against her, and said, *My Lord, If the Queen and she have so done*———The Protector furiously interrupting him, *Thou Traytor*, said he, *dost thou tell me of If's and And's? I tell thee they have done it*: And therewith struck his Hand very hard upon the Table, upon which the Room was presently filled with Soldiers, one of whom at his entrance struck at the Lord *Stanley's* Head with an Halbert, who to save his Life fell under the Board, though not without much loss of Blood. The Protector himself seized upon the Lord *Hastings*, and accusing him of Treason in general, without any Tryal or Answer, caused him to be beheaded upon a Log on the Green in the Tower: Which Execution hapned the same day and hour that the aforementioned Lords suffered without Tryal at *Pomfret*, by the Advice and Consent of this very Lord *Hastings*. After this, the Protector committed the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Stanley* to Prison; and presently putting himself and *Buckingham* into ragged Cloths, he sent for several

eminent

eminent Citizens, to whom he declared with great passion, *That the Lord Hastings and his Confeederates had conspired to take away his life this Morning at the Council, had he not timely prevented it by the sudden Execution of him, and seising the rest.* Within two hours after the Lord Hastings his death, a long Proclamation, written fairly in Parchment, under the Great Seal, was read in divers parts of the City by an Herald at Arms, with great Solemnity; whereby it appeared to be contrived and written some days before.

Richard having thus dispatched those that he thought stood in his way, he caused Dr. *Shaw*, a wicked Priest, in a Sermon at *Paul's Cross* the Sunday after, to display the Honourable Birth of the Protector, with his Virtues and Valour, and to defame King *Edward* for his Wantonness with *Shore's* Wife, and others, and legitimized his Children for Bastards, as being before his Marriage contracted to *Elizabeth Lucy*: He likewise charged the Protector's own Mother with Incontinency, when King *Edward* and the Duke of *Gloucester* were born, and that none of her Children were Legitimate but *Richard*, whom he extolled to the Skies for his Goodness and Virtues; at which time *Richard* appeared among the People, the Doctor expecting they should have shouted, and cried, *God save King Richard*; but every one stood silent, and astonished, to observe how unworthily and villainously things were managed to make the Protector King. The next day the Duke of *Buckingham* endeavoured by the same Arguments to persuade the *Londoners* at *Guildhall* to acknowledge *Richard* for the true and undoubted Heir of the Crown, which they then did not assent to; yet the next day they were forced against their Wills, at *Baynards Castle*, to accept of him for their lawful King, praying him to undergo the burden for their Security; which he often hypocritically refused, yet at last, with a pretended unwillingness, accepted. And here ended the short Reign, and soon after the Life, of this young innocent Prince, having enjoyed it only two Months and 13 days, being murdered by his barbarous Uncle in the 13th. year of his Age.

RICHARD

RICHARD the THIRD,
King of *England, &c.*



Ambition that never is content,
Which Angels threw from Heaven into Hell,
That for a Plague upon Mankind is sent;
Ambitiously made me Aspire, Rebel;
Ambition, that damn'd Necromantick spell,
Made me climb high with shame to tumble down.
By Blood, and Murther I did all expel,
Whose Right, or Might, debar'd me from the Crown.
My smiles, my gifts, my favour or my frown,
Were mischievous; in blood I took delight,
By cruel Tyranny I sought renown,
Till Heaven's just Judge me justly did requite,
By Blood I got, by Blood I lost the Throne;
Alive, detested; Dead bewailed of none.

Richard

Richard being crowned King, used all means possible to ingratiate himself with the People, and though he heard that the Lord *Strange*, Son to the Lord *Stanley*, was raising Forces in the North, for the relief of his Father the Lord *Stanley*, who was wrongfully imprisoned by *Richard*, he took no notice thereof, but instead of punishing him, set him at liberty, and made him Steward of his House; he likewise enlarged the Archbishop of *York*, but committed *Morton* Bishop of *Ely*, as a Prisoner to the Duke of *Buckingham*, which was afterward the cause of *Richard's* destruction, as well as his own; he conferred great Honours upon several, creating his only Son *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, *John Howard*, was made Duke of *Norfolk*, his Son *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey*, the Lord *William Barkley*, was made Earl of *Nottingham*, and *Francis Lovel*, Viscount *Lovel*. Having firmly settled himself, as he imagined, he sent Ambassadors to the French King, to conclude a Peace with him, who so much abhorred his detestable practices, that he would neither see, nor give audience to their Message. This affront and several others so tormented him, that he thought he should never be acknowledged, nor honoured as King whilst the young Princes lived, as though such horrible murders could ever gain him love or reputation among the People.

Having, with his confederate the Devil, contrived this execrable Villany, he took his progress toward *Glocester*, as if he intended to honour the place of his Title and Dignity, vainly imagining, that if this heinous Fact were committed in his absence, he should be thought innocent thereof; and first he attempted to perswade Sir *Robert Brachenbury*, whom he made Lieutenant of the Tower, to perpetrate this cursed act; which he generously refusing, *Richard* swore and stormed like a fury; but remembering there was a needy, profligate Fellow, belonging to the Tower, named *James Tirrel*, he by Letters earnestly perswades him to commit this hellish Murder, with promises of great reward; who quickly assenting thereto,

demands, by *Richards* Letters, the keys of the Tower to be delivered to him by the Lieutenant, and then next night he sends *Miles Forrest*, and *John Dighton*, two Imps of Hell, into the innocent Childrens Chamber, who smothered them both in their beds, and buried them at the stairs foot, from whence they were removed and privately buried in some unknown place. The news of the death of the two young Princes, raised a lamentable consternation in the minds of the Nobility and People, only the Tyrant and his favourites gloried in this admired piece of policy, whereby they thought *Richard* had now securely settled himself and his posterity in the Kingdom, but soon after *Edward* his only Child died to his great grief and trouble.

And now returning to *London*, from his progress, he called a Parliament, and made divers good Laws, and by his executing them with mercy, his liberality to the poor, and his courtesie to all persons, he endeavoured to intimate himself into the favour and Affections of all, which it seems had effect upon some: For several Gentlemen of divers Counties in *England*, offering him a Benevolence of a good sum of money, he refused it, saying, *I had rather have your hearts, than your Money*; which, considering his savage nature, it may be doubted in what sense the words were spoken. The Bishop of *Ely*, being a Prisoner to the Duke of *Buckingham*, he by often discoursing with him became so intimate, that the Duke opened his whole mind to him, complaining of the bloody Villanies and Tyranny of the King, which the Bishop indeavoured by all means to aggravate, repeating all the murders and other crimes he was guilty of, and at length perswaded him to endeavour the deposing of *Richard* and advancing the Earl of *Richmond* to the Throne, and thereby unite the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, by *Richmond's* marrying the Lady *Elizabeth K. Edward* the Fourths eldest Daughter, he being Son and Heir apparent to *Margaret*, Countess of *Richmond*, Daughter and Heir of *John Duke of Somerset*, Son to *John of Gaunt*, Fourth Son of *Edward* the

Third, and therefore a lawful Heir to the Crown, and that hereby all occasion of Faction and Civil Wars, would be removed, and the World would be rid of a Master, who was loathed and hated by all good men.

The Bishop having by these and many other Arguments, confirmed *Buckingham* in his Resolution of attempting against *Richard*, he then prevailed with him, to let him go into the Isle of *Ely*, from whence he fled to the Earl of *Richmond* in *Flanders*; King *Richard* having notice hereof, sent many rich Gifts and Presents to the Duke of *Brittain* to deliver up *Richmond* to him, but could not prevail: And though the Plot of the Bishop was very secret, yet *Richard* had intelligence thereof, and resolved to take off *Buckingham*, either by fair or foul means, and therefore sent for him kindly to Court, but the Duke knowing that *Richard* never spared the Blood of any who stood in his way, sent submissive excuses, as not being able to travel; the King soon perceived his sickness was more in Mind than Body, and therefore sent Letters full of threats, peremptorily commanding him to come; the Duke rather desiring an open enemy, than a false Friend, boldly returned answer; *That he would not venture his life in the hands of such a Monster, Murderer, and usurping Tyrant as he was,* and thereupon presently fled to Arms, raising considerable Forces in *Wales*, Sir *Edward Courtney* and his Brother, the Bishop of *Exeter*, did the like in *Devonshire*, Sir *Richard Guilford* and others in *Kent*, and the Marquess of *Dorset* in *Yorkshire*.

Richard preparing an Army, marched with all speed to meet *Buckingham*, before he joyned with his Confederates, who resolving to confront him, designed to bring his Army over the *Severn* to *Glocester*, but the night before it rained extremely, and continued so to do for ten days after, which caused a very great flood, and laid all the Country under water, drowning Towns, Villages, and abundance of People; this delay caused scarcity in the Dukes Army, upon which the inconstant *Welch* ran away and left him alone, so that he was forced

to fly to one *Humphrey Banister* near *Shrewsbury* for security, he having been his Servant, and raised by the Duke to a handsome Estate; the Lords, hearing of the Dukes ill Success, got to Sea and arrived safely in *Brittain*: *Richard* offered a thousand pound to any who should discover the Duke of *Buckingham*, upon which that ungrateful Wretch delivered him up without any Legal Tryal, he was instantly beheaded.

In the mean time *Richmond* hearing nothing of these Misfortunes, having got together about five thousand men, imbarqued them for *England*, but was beaten back by a Storm, and much shattered; yet being relieved by the French King, he soon after got into *Brittain*, where he met his noble Friends, by whom it was concluded to attempt landing in *England* once more, *Richmond* swearing to marry *Elizabeth*, King *Edward* the Fourth's eldest Daughter; But King *Richard* to prevent the Match, perswaded the old Queen, with large Promises, and great Sums of Money, to deliver her five Daughters into his custody, and soon after he caused it to be reported, that his own Queen was dead, which she hearing of, was much troubled, and in a week after was found dead indeed; which *Richard* so little regarded, that he presently made love to the Lady *Elizabeth*, who considering her own and Sisters danger, durst not deny him absolutely, but perswaded him to stay till he had defeated the Duke of *Richmond*, and settled himself in Peace.

At this time his Court-flatterers perswaded him that *Richmond* and his Party received such small encouragement and assistance from the French King, that he was unable to make any attempt against him, which *Richard* readily believed, and therefore discharged the Forces which were in Garrison on the Sea Coasts, whereby it pleased God to frustrate the Counsel of this Bloody Politician, and to bring him to his deserved Fate: for soon after, by the aid of the young French King, the Earl of *Richmond*, with a very inconsiderable Force, landed at *Milford* in *Wales*, where he saw little appearance of assistance, but the Welchmen being

put in mind that *Richmond*, being the Son of *Owen Tudor* was of their own Country and Blood, and that he would have a special kindness for them; that he would marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, and thereby perfectly settle the Kingdom, they soon flockt, yea throng'd unto him with willing and resolved minds, under several gallant Commanders; the Earl of *Shrewsbury* likewise sent in two thousand men, and Sir *Thomas Bouchier*, Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and the Lord *Stanley* came with five thousand more; all these were levied by King *Richard's* order, but revolted to *Richmond*, as judging it lawful to forsake a Tyrant, and submit to a more legal Power. *Richard* was much disturbed at this disappointment, however he raised an Army of about twenty thousand, and with his true Friend *John Duke of Norfolk*, marched toward *Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*, where the Armies met and fought two hours, King *Richard* acting the part of a valiant Commander, but at length was slain, as it is said, by the Earl of *Richmond's* own hand, August 22. 1485. a thousand of his men being killed, and among them the Duke of *Norfolk*, and not above an hundred of *Richmond's*. After the Battle, *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, Son and Heir to the Duke of *Norfolk*, was taken Prisoner fighting for King *Richard*, of whom the Earl of *Richmond* demanded, *How he durst bear Arms for that Tyrant Richard*, who answered, *He was my Crowned King, and if the Parliamentary Authority of England set the Crown upon a stock, I will fight for that stock; and as I fought then for him, so I will fight for you, when you are established by the same Authority.* And so he did for his Son *Henry* the Eighth at *Flodden Field*. *Camden's Remains.*

King *Richard* being killed, his Crown, which he that day wore, being found among the Spoils, was brought to *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, by his Father in Law, the Lord *Stanley*, and the Souldiers shouting loudly, and crying King *Henry*, King *Henry*, he crown'd him therewith in the open Field: King *Richard* had three wicked Councillors who incited him to cruelty, Sir *Richard Ratcliff*, Sir *William Catesby* and the

Lord Lovel, and Richard gave the Hog for the supporter of his Arms, whereupon one Collingborn made the following Rhime, and was executed for the same, as a Traytor.

*The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel the Dog,
Rule all England under a Hog.*

Thus lived, and thus died King Richard after he had reigned as a Tyrant two years, two months, and two days, and of his Age thirty nine, 1485.

H E N R Y the S E V E N T H,
King of England, &c.



I Was the Man by Providence assigned
To purchase to this restless Kingdom rest;

*I York and Lancaster in one conjoyn'd,
That by long Wars each other had oppress'd;
My strength and wisdom both by Heav'n were blest
With good success, even from first to last,
And the Almighty turned to the best,
A world of dangers which I over-pass'd.
I did unite the White Rose and the Red,
By a Conjugal, Sacred Marriage band;
Traitors and Treason both, I quite struck dead,
For I was guarded by a mighty hand:
In honour and Magnificence I Reign'd,
And after death a glorious Tomb I gain'd.*

HENRY Earl of Richmond being Crowned by the name of King Henry the Seventh, he according to his Oath and Promise, married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest Daughter to King Edward the Fourth, thereby uniting the two Houses of Lancaster and York, whose differences had been the death of many thousand gallant men. He then chose a select number of men for the security of his Person, whom he called the Yeomen of the Guard or Crown, and rewarded his Friends with Honours and Offices, and among others Edward Stafford Son of the Duke of Buckingham was restored to his Fathers Dignity and Estate, and calling a Parliament at Westminster, all acts which made him and his adherents guilty of High-Treason were repealed, and canceled, and the Crown was intailed upon him and his Heirs. In his Second year Francis Lord Lovel: Humphrey, and Thomas Stafford, who had taken Sanctuary for their safety at Colchester, animated many People in the North to Rebellion; but King Henry soon raising an Army and pursuing them, their Commanders fled and left the poor Rebels, who upon submission were pardoned by the King. Stafford again took Sanctuary in an Abby near Oxford, but was violently forced from thence, as not being sufficient enough to protect Traitors, who being condemned was executed, but his Brother was pardoned, as acting by his instigation.

No sooner was this Fire quenched, but another broke out, for the next year Sir *Richard Symond* a knavish crafty priest, knowing that *Edward Plantagenet* Son and Heir to *George Duke of Clarence*, Brother to King *Edward* the Fourth, who was now seventeen years old, had from his Infancy been kept Prisoner by the two last Kings in the Castle of *Sherry-Hutton* in *Yorkshire*, and that he had been lately removed from thence to the Tower by King *Henry*, he got a young boy named *Lambert Simnel* a Bakers Son, whom he instructed in all Court accomplishments, and then told him that he was the only Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and first Heir Male of the House of *York*. The Youth being ingenious was soon fired with this Discourse, so that he could talk thereof very subtilly, as if he had received his knowledge by inspiration. This Priest, having thoroughly instructed this apt Scholar, he conveyed him into *Ireland* and was soon entertained, and believed by that barbarous and fickle Nation, who gave him all Honour and Reverence, yea divers of the Nobility after much conference with him, did really believe what he affirmed to be true, and among others, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir *Thomas Geraldine* pitying his condition, were very liberal toward him. He then gave private notice thereof to the Lady *Margaret* Dutcheſs Dowager of *Burgundy*, and Sister to King *Edward* the Fourth, who though she certainly knew he was a counterfeit, yet bearing a mortal hatred to King *Henry*, and the House of *Lancaster*, and hoping if the Design succeeded, it might procure the enlargement and advancement of her true Nephew *Edward* to the Crown, she published the report thereof in *England*, and all other places, and that the *Irish* had received him for their Sovereign, neither would she be wanting to support him with Men, Money, and Arms to the utmost.

These vain reports caused her Sister *Elizabeth*, the Lord *Lovel*, and several other of the discontented *English* Nobility, to transport themselves to her into *Flanders*, and she having raised about 2000 men, sent them

to *Ireland* to joyn with 2000 more, all resolving for *England*. In the mean time King *Henry*, to discover the Cheat, caused *Edward* the young Earl of *Warwick* to be brought publickly through the City, from the Tower to *St. Paul's Church*, where vast numbers of Nobility and Commons discoursed with him. And now *Lambert's* Forces landed near *Lincoln*, to whom *Henry* sent an Army, who soon routed the Irish for want of Arms, and dispersed the rest, most of their Commanders being slain; *Symonds* the Priest, and *Lambert*, were taken Prisoners, the first being committed to perpetual Imprisonment, and *Lambert* was first made Scullion Boy, and afterwards the Kings Falkoner. In his fourth year, a Tax being raised by Parliament for assisting the Duke of *Brittain* against the French, the Country People in *Northumberland* and *Durham* refused to pay it, and cruelly murdered the Earl of *Northumberland*, who was employed in raising thereof; and increasing in number, they committed many Insolencies, but the King sending a compleat Army against them under the Earl of *Surry*, and following himself in Person, the Rebels, as Men amazed, soon fled, after which followed severe execution upon all, whom the King suspected to dislike his Government.

In his seventh year King *Henry* sailed with an Army into *France*, and besieged *Bulloign* assaulting it fiercely, but the French King, by the Mediation of his Friends and Money, soon procured a Peace very honourable to *Henry*. About which time his ancient and inveterate Enemy the Dutchess of *Burgundy* set up another Pageant against him, having instructed a Dutch Boy, called *Perkin Warbeck*, to personate *Richard* Duke of *York*, second Son to *Edward* the Fourth, and Brother to King *Edward* the Fifth, instructing him exactly in the Pedigrees of the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, and telling him she resolved to advance him to the Crown, whereby the youth in a short time became as expert in the Language and Linage as any Englishman whatsoever.

The French King, expecting daily an English Army

to be raised in *Brittain*, sent for *Perkin*, and promised to assist him in regaining his Kingdom, honouring him with all manner of magnificence, so that the Youngster could not but strongly imagine that he was born to be a King. But in the midst of his flattering hopes, the Peace between *France* and *England* aforementioned was concluded; upon which for fear he should be delivered up to King *Henry*, he fled secretly out of *France* to his Titular Aunt the Dutchess, who received him joyfully, entertaining him like a Prince, with plenty of Money and costly Apparel, and ordering thirty Gentlemen of Quality to wait on him as his Guard, she then caused it to be published in *England*, that her Nephew *Richard* was alive, and expected the assistance of all his loving Subjects to restore him to his Kingdom, as being the undoubted Heir Male of the House of *Tork*. These reports wrought much both upon the Gentry and Common People, so that many resolved to assist him, and sent Sir *Robert Clifford* secretly into *Flanders* to enquire whether he were really such as was pretended, who, by the Subtilty of the Dutchess, and the Ingenuity of the Lad, was really perswaded that he was King *Edward* the Fourth's youngest Son, of which sending an account into *England*, his Friends and Partakers daily increased.

This Design extreamly disturbed King *Henry*, who therefore strongly fortified all places upon the Seacoast, and likewise sent divers Spies to the Dutchess of *Burgundy*, who under pretence of joyning with her, discovered what Persons in *England* intended to joyn with *Perkin*, upon whose information, and after Legal Tryals, the chiefeft of them were executed as Traytors. In the mean time an Insurrection happened in *London* against the *Easterlings*, the Apprentices of *London* breaking up their Warehouses at the *Stillyard*, and doing much mischief, but they were soon disperst by the Lord Mayor, and afterward all pardoned by the King. And now Sir *Robert Clifford* upon his repentance, and the Intercession of his Friends was pardoned by King *Henry*, who coming over, discovered all the

the Contrivances of the Lady *Margaret* and *Perkin* with the rest of the Conspirators, but named only Sir *William Stanley*, at which the King admired, because he was much beloved by him, and had received great rewards, who upon clear conviction was beheaded.

In the mean time *Perkin*, being furnished with Ships by the Lady *Margaret*, manned with abundance of Villains and Outlaws, who landing in *Kent* were beaten back with great loss, and 160 taken Prisoners, who were executed in divers places. Having such ill success he lands next in *Ireland*, and goes from thence to *Scotland*, where he was entertained by that King, though he knew he was a Counterfeit, who assisting him, they marched into *Northumberland* and almost utterly destroy'd it. Upon this King *Henry* calls a Parliament, who laying a severe Tax on the People, the *Cornishmen* Rebel, and march toward *London*, but at *Blackheath* King *Henry* got an absolute Victory, with the slaughter of 2000 Rebels. And then turning his Arms toward the *Scots* they fled before him, so that he entred *Scotland* without resistance, destroying many considerable Towns and Forts, the Scotch King not daring to relieve them, though he with his Army were sometimes not a mile distant. Upon this followed a Truce for some years, upon condition that *Perkin* should be banished out of *Scotland*, who sailed from thence into *Cornwall*, where the *Cornishmen*, though so lately defeated, yet being desperate, joyned with him, and besieged *Exeter* very closely, but at length left it, and sat down before *Taunton*, but the King marching toward him with a formidable Army, *Perkin* with his chief Captains fled and took Sanctuary at *Beaulieu* near *Southampton*, several of the rest were taken and executed, and the Rabble pardoned, and *Perkin* being besieged in his Monastery, yielded himself, and was brought to the King, who pardoned him, only he was set in the Stocks upon an high Scaffold in *Chipside* a whole day with a Paper pinned at his back, declaring his ignoble descent and Pedigree, and was then committed

committed Prisoner to the Tower, where Practicin with *Edward*, the young Earl of *Warwick* and others to raise disturbances, he was by the Law condemned, and executed for High Treason, together with young *Warwick*, who was extreemly pitied by all for his innocence.

King *Henry* soon after sending an Ambassage to *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, by *Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*; the Doctor, in the end of his Speech, gave this severe remark on the Dutcheſs, *That after ſhe was threeſcore years old, ſhe had brought forth two Monſters, Lambert and Perkin, and thoſe not in the ninth and tenth Month, as Women uſually do, but in the hundred and fourſcore Month (for they were both about fifteen years of Age, when ſhe brought them abroad, as it were out of her Belly, neither were they Criſoms or Infants, but ſuch luſty lads, that as ſoon as ever they were born, they were able to make War with a mighty King.)*

Theſe troubles being over, his eldeſt Son *Prinace Arthur*, of fifteen years old, was married to the Lady *Katharine* Daughter to *Ferdinando* King of *Spain*, and the next year *James* the Fourth King of *Scots* married the Lady *Margaret* eldeſt Daughter to King *Henry*; But theſe joys were ſoon over, for *Prince Arthur* died within five Months after he was married. And now King *Henry* reſolving to humble his People, took advantage of the breach of the Penal Laws, imploying *Sir Richard Empſon* and *Edmund Dudley* therein: who being attended with a band of Cheats and informers ruined abundance of People in many Counties in *England*; ſo that no man thought himſelf ſecure of any thing he enjoyed.

In his twenty firſt year the King and Queen of *Caſtile* being driven by ſtorm into *England* were entertained by the King with all kind of magnificence, and the next year King *Henry* grew ſick and infirm, and perceiving his time was ſhort, he deprived thoſe Caterpillars of their power, who during his Sickneſs plagued the people more than ever, he likewise pardoned all offences, and reſtored great ſums to thoſe who had

had been robbed, by those wretched Cormorants, being extream penitent for the wrongs and injuries he had committed upon his Subjects; and having reigned twenty three years, and lived fifty two, he died, and was buried in a sumptuous Chappel, built with great cost by himself at *Westminster* in the year 1508.

HENRY the EIGHTH,
King of England, &c.



TO both the Royal houses I was heir;
Of two, that long contended, I one made:
This Nation rent and almost in despair,
I did revive, settling Commerce and Trade.
I banish'd Romish Usurpations vain;
In France, I Bulloign, Tyrwin, Tournay won;

The

*The Stile of Faiths Defender I did gain;
 Six Wives I had, three Anns, two Kates, one Jane.
 In my Expences Royal beyond measure,
 Striving in Noble Actions to exceed,
 Accounting honour as my greatest Treasure:
 Yet various fancies did my frailty feed;
 I made, I marr'd, I did, and I undid,
 Till all my greatness in a grave was hid,*

HENRY, the only surviving Son of *Henry* the Seventh, succeeded his Father at Eighteen years of Age, 1509. And having a dispensation from the Pope, he married the Lady *Katherine*; his Brother Prince *Arthur's* Widow. To oblige his People, he made open Proclamation, That he would hear the Complaints against *Empson* and *Dudley*; and finding they had committed notorious Rapines on his Subjects, he caused them to be beheaded at Tower-hill, and their Confederates were Pilloried in several Places of the Kingdom. At this time the French King *Lewis* the Twelfth, made War with the Pope, whereupon *Henry* offered himself a Mediator, but was rejected by the French King, and therefore Proclaimed War against *France*; upon which occasion, and for writing against *Martin Luther*; the Pope styled him *Defender of the Faith*. *Henry* sending a Fleet and an Army thither, took the Towns of *Turwin* and *Tournay*. At the same time *James* the Fourth King of *Scots*, though he had married *Margaret* King *Henry's* eldest Sister, contrary to his Oath and Articles, invaded *England* with an Army of 100000 Fighting Men; but the Earl of *Surry* with 26000 Men marching against them, utterly routed the whole *Scotch* Army at *Flodden-field*, King *James* himself being slain valiantly fighting. After this succeeded a Peace, and the French King married King *Henry's* second Sister, *Mary*.

And now Cardinal *Wolsey*, of mean Parentage, grew extreme Great, by the Kings extraordinary Affection toward him: and among other extravagant Actions, he procured a License from the Pope to pluck down several

King Henry the Eighth.

154

ral small Abbies and Priories, and to settle the Lands upon two Colleges which he had built, one in *Ipswich*, and another in *Oxford*, which President occasioned King *Henry*, some years after, to pull down all the rest.

In his eighth year a Riot hapned in *London* against Merchant-Strangers, and Artificers, for which many were condemned of High Treason, but were all pardoned by the King. The Truce with *France* was soon broken by the French King, whereupon King *Henry* sent an Army thither, who won and burnt *Mortua*, and several other Towns, returning home with great Booty.

In his twentieth year the Kings Marriage with Queen *Katherine of Spain* is questioned, which was thought to be cunningly contrived by Cardinal *Wolsey*, whereupon the King refrained her Bed, and it was judged unlawful by six Foreign Universities: so that notwithstanding the Popes Opposition, who would have had it referred to him, it was made null and void by the next Parliament; upon which the Pope caused his Curse to be set up at *Dunkirk* against the King, pronouncing the Marriage lawful: But *Henry* little regarded those Papes Pellets; for hereby the Pope lost his Supremacy in *England*; and Bishop *Fisher* and Sir *Thomas More* were beheaded for defending it. The King soon after married *Ann Bullen*, Daughter to the Lord *Rochford*, who was judged a Favourer of Protestants, and therefore disliked by Cardinal *Wolsey*, who for abundance of Misdemeanors was found guilty of a *Premunire*, all his Estate and Honours were taken from him; for grief whereof he soon after died.

In his twenty sixth year the King was by Parliament declared Supream Head of the Church, within all his own Dominions, in all Ecclesiastical Causes; and all Popish Bulls and Indulgences were made void, and several Religious Houses of Nuns and Monks, whose Revenue exceeded not 200 *l.* a year, were suppressed. The next year Queen *Ann*, the Kings dearly beloved Wife, was beheaded, though she protested her Innocency at her death, being accused for prostituting her Body to her own Brother the Lord *Rochford*, who
with

with some others were put to death for the same.

This Tragedy being over, the King within twenty days married *Jane*, the Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*, by whom he had the vertuous Prince *Edward*, who succeeded him: but within few days after the good Queen died. *James* King of *Scotland* being slain, as aforementioned, his Queen, *Margaret* eldest Sister to King *Henry*, was afterward married to *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus*, who had a Daughter by her called *Margaret*; this young Lady the Lord *Howard* married without the Kings leave, for which, the being of the Blood-Royal, he was beheaded as a Traytor. The Kings Proceedings against the Pope, caused a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire*; but they were soon dispersed, and Captain *Cobler* their Leader, with others, executed. This was no sooner suppressed, but an Insurrection begun in the North, of above 40000, who called themselves, *The Holy Pilgrims*; but upon the Kings Pardon, they all quietly departed home. A third Rebellion succeeded in *Westmoreland*; upon the same account; but was likewise defeated, and seventy of the principal Conspirators executed.

In his twenty eighth year several Persons were executed for denying the Kings Supremacy, and the Lord *Cromwell* is made Vicegerent in all Spiritual Matters, by whom all Images and Shrines in Churches were taken down and destroyed, and the Houses and Lands of Abbots, Priors, Monks, and Nuns, for their many Misdemeanors, were all taken away; and their yearly Revenues amounting to above 200000 *l.* settled on the King, who freely exchanged them for other Lands with divers of his Nobles and Gentry, thereby preventing as much as possible, the restoring them to their former Uses. After the Lord *Cromwell* had performed this great Business, he perswaded the King to marry *Ann of Cleve* whom he never liked, so that though he was married to her four Months, he never conversed with her as a Wife, the Clergy soon after dissolving the Marriage, and the King married *Katherine Howard* Daughter to the Lord *Howard*, Brother to the Duke of *Norfolk*. The King then began to frown upon *Cromwell*, which

which his Enemies, who were many, observing, procured his downfal; for he was attainted in Parliament and without being suffered to defend himself, was condemned and executed for High Treason; and about this time the Lord *Hungerford*, and the Lord *Leonard Gray* were put to death.

King Henry was very unfortunate in his Wives; for soon after his last Marriage, he was informed that his Queen *Katherine* had before Marriage, lived very lasciviously with one *Francis Derham*, and *Thomas Culpiper*; whereupon the Queen, and the Lady *Rochfort* who was privy thereto, were soon after attainted of Treason by Parliament and beheaded; and the other two hanged at *Tyburn*.

About this time an Act of Parliament was made, declaring it High Treason to deny the Oath of Supremacy, or to acknowledge the Authority of the Pope. Yet though the Discipline of the Church was altered, the Doctrine remained almost the same; for there were six bloody Articles likewise enacted, and it was made Heresie, and threupon burning, to deny any of them. They were these, 1. *That after speaking the Words of Consecration by the Priest, the real and natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was conceived and crucified, was in the Sacrament, and no ether Substance.* 2. *That the Communion in both Kinds is not necessary to Salvation.* 3. *That Priests may not marry.* 4. *That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed by the Law of God.* 5. *That Private masses ought to be continued.* 6. *That Auricular Confession is necessary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.* The refusal of these Articles caused the death of very many Protestants, as the denying the Kings Supremacy cut of several Papists; so that at the same time Protestants were burnt on one side of *Smithfield*, and Papists hanged on the other; which made Foreigners admire, not understanding what Religion King Henry was of.

In his thirty third year the King Married *Katherine Parr*, Sister to the Marquess of *Northampton*, and Widow to the Lord *Latimer*, who was likely to have lost her Head, if her Vertue, and the Kings sudden death, had

had not reserved her for better Fortune; for being studious in the *English* Bible, which was forbid to be read, she thereby began to hearken to those who declaimed against the Abuses of the Roman Church, and thought her self so well instructed in her Religion, that she would debate thereof with the King, who impatiently heard her, both by reason of the anguish of his sore Leg, and because he hated to be contradicted, especially in his old Age, and by his Wife, as he said. This was so much aggravated by *Stephen Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*, a bitter enemy to the Reformation, as being against the Six Articles and the Proclamation against prohibited Books, that the King gave leave to him and *Wriothsley* the Chancellor, to draw up Articles against her, which they presented to the King, and were subscribed by him, so that they only expected a Warrant to carry her to the Tower; which the Queen accidentally hearing of, fell into a great Passion, extremely bewailing her Misfortune; of which the King having notice, came himself to her Chamber, where compassionating her Condition, he used such kind Words as did help to recover her; so that the next night coming into the Kings Chamber, he began to take of Religion; but she wittily excusing her self by reason of the weakness of her Sex & Judgment, said, *She would refer her self in this, as in all other causes, to his Majesties Wisdom. Not so by St. Mary, quoth the K. you are become a Doctor, Kate, to instruct Us, as We take it, and not to be instructed or directed by Us.* But the Queen replying, That what she said was rather to pass away the time, and make him forget his pain, than to hold an Argument; and that she hoped, by hearing his Majesties Learned Discourse, to receive some profit thereby: The King answered, *And is it even so, Sweet-heart? Thou art no perfect Friends again;* and therewith lovingly kissed her: But her Enemies knowing nothing of this Reconciliation, prepared to send her to the Tower the next day, according to the Kings Warrant; when she being merrily talking with him in the Garden, the Lord *Wriothsley* with forty of his Guard came in, whom the King sternly

ly beholding, and after calling to him at some distance from the Queen, so expostulated the matter, that at last he reviled him, and commanded him out of his Presence: yet at the Kings return, she humbly begged his Pardon; to whom the King answered, *Alas, poor Soul! thou little knowest how ill he has deserved this; for I assure thee, he has been a very Knave to thee.* And thus by her opportune Submission she escaped, though Winchester absolutely designed her Ruine.

Not long before King Henry sailed to Calais in a Ship with Sails of Cloth of Gold, and the Emperour of Germany served under him as a Soldier, at 100 Crowns a day. The King sat down before *Bellouin*, and in six Weeks time it was delivered to him. This was succeeded by a War with Scotland, by the instigation of the French King; whereupon Henry sent an Army of 20000 Men to invade Scotland, who burnt and plundered several Towns and Villages; but James the Fifth of Scotland, an active and warlike Prince, having raised Forces, marched toward the Borders, with a resolution to fight the English, though dissuaded by his Nobility, who remembered the Miseries of the former War, and the loss of their last King. James having made *Oliver Sinclair*, a Favourite of mean Birth, General, the Lords were so much disgusted, that upon the appearance of only 500 English Horse, apprehending them to be the whole English Army, the Scots threw down their Arms and fled. Many Prisoners were taken, as the Earls of *Glencairn*, *Cassils*, the Lords *Maxwell*, *Summervill*, *Oliphant*, *Gray*, and *Ol. Sinclair*, with above 200 Gentlemen, and 800 Soldiers. The News of this Loss, with the murdering of an English Herald, being brought to King James, together with the Birth of a Daughter, when he earnestly desired a Son, so oppressed him with Grief and Despair, that he fell into a Fever, and died, the thirty third year of his Age, and the thirty second of his Reign, leaving only his Infant Daughter *Mary* to succeed him.

This turn of Affairs put Henry upon new thoughts of uniting England and Scotland, by procuring a Marriage between

between his Son Prince *Edward* and the young Queen of *Scotland*; whereupon the King having magnificently treated the Scotch Nobility, represented to them this fair occasion of ending all quarrels between the two Nations, who approving thereof, the Match was confirmed both by the Parliament of *England* and *Scotland*. But Cardinal *Beaton* Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, fearing that the Consequence of it would be a Change in Matters of Religion, opposed it, as likewise the French, which caused continual Wars, and great Devastations. And then the King fell again upon *France*, who were routed by him in divers Skirmishes; but in his thirty eighth year a Peace was concluded between *England* and *France*: And soon after the Duke of *Norfolk*, and his Son the Earl of *Surrey*, were convicted of High Treason, only for quartering the Arms which they said properly belonged to the King; for which the Earl was Beheaded, to the great grief of the People; but the Duke, by reason of the Kings Sickness, and Death soon after, was preserved: For he was grown excessive Corpulent, and the Inflammation of his Leg cast him into a lingering Fever, whereby he finding his Spirits decay, made his Will, wherein he ordered that his only Son *Edward* should succeed him, and he dying without Issue, his Daughter *Mary*; and after her, if without Issue, his Daughter *Elizabeth* should succeed; appointed the Principal Men of the Kingdom for his Executors: And finding his last Moment approaching, he sent for Archbishop *Cramer*, then at *Croyden*, who coming found him speechless. The Archbishop desired him to give some Sign of his dying in the Faith of Christ, upon which he squeezed his Hand, and presently departed, after he had reigned thirty seven years and nine months, and lived fifty six. Thus died King *Henry*, whose Reign had been fatal to his Queens, burdensome and cruel to his Subjects, yet glorious in respect of his Victories over his Enemies, and that the Ax was then first laid to the Root of Superstition, and the Door first opened to Truth and Reformation.

EDWARD the SIXTH,
King of England, &c.



I am a man of low degree,
 A Prince of low degree,
 With Christian Courage, I maintain'd Gods Truth,
 And Christian Faith, 'gainst Antichristian crimes;
 My Father did begin it in my prime,
 And Baal and Belial from this Kingdom drove,
 And I did still endeavour all my time,
 By all means to advance Gods Truth and Love,
 To add Grace unto Graces, long days above,
 This I believed birth of God and Men,
 My soul into its maker sent above,
 My Mortal Part return'd to Earth again.
 Thus Death my just proceedings did prevent;
 And Peers and People did my loss lament.

Edward

Edward was born at Hampton-Court, Oct. 17. 1547, being the only surviving Son of K. Henry the 8th, by Q. Jane Seymour his third Wife, who died soon after her delivery; He was very carefully educated by his Father, and had such a high by Genius, that in a short time he attained to a perfect knowledge of the ancient and modern Languages, and was exceedingly skilled in all the liberal Arts. He was of a beautiful Body, a mild and gracious disposition, and an Heavenly Wit, so that the renowned *Cicero* calls him a *Miracle of Nature*. After King Henry's death, Edward by unquestionable right succeeded him, his Father having appointed twenty eight Counsellors to assist him in the Government till he came of Age, whereof the Earl of *Mar-ford* afterward Duke of *Somerset* to be Protector of the King and Kingdom. After his Fathers Funerals were past, several Persons were advanced to Honours, in order to his Coronation, which was performed, February 20. 1547, in which three Swords were delivered to him, to wit, for England, France and Ireland, and having received the same, he received another Sword to be delivered to him, when he was crowned, which was wondrous, & soon, and he was crowned King of England, the Spirit, without any other Ceremony, such as is used by the King Henry the 8th. The Lords of the Council, to the their utmost endeavour for perfecting the Marriage of his Son Edward, with the young Queen of *Scots*, in prosecution whereof, the Protector entered *Scotland* with a considerable Army by Land, and a Fleet of sixty Ships under the Lord *Clinton* scoured the Seas; upon which the Governour of *Scotland* erected the Firecross, which was two Firebrands set in the fashion of a Cross, and pitched upon the point of a Spear, with a Proclamation, that all above sixteen years of Age, and under sixty, should resort forthwith to *Stusselborough*, and bring provision of Victuals with them, upon which so many came in, that the most serviceable were only retained; the English approaching, a fierce Battle ensued, but at last the English remained Victors, wherein were slain four

ten thousand Scots with the L. Fleming, and other Persons of Quality, and of English, only fifty one Horsemen, and one Footman, though many wounded. This fight was at Edmonstone Bridge near Musselborough, there were fifteen hundred Prisoners taken, the chief whereof were, the Lords Tenter, Hobley, and Hamilton, the Master of Anepool, the Lord Weems, and the Earl of Huntley, who being demanded how they stood affected to the marriage, answered, *That they liked the match well enough, but did not approve of this kind of wooing.* After this the English plundered and fired *Leith*, and took several other places, so that the Earl Bothwell and other Gentry of *Triviotdale*, came and submitted to the Protector, entering into terms of Peace with him.

The Protector returning to London, called a Parliament, wherein the six Articles were repealed, and those Colledges and Chappels that King Henry had not seized, were given to the King, and the Churches were ordered to be purged of Images; no Baeds, Processions, Prayers to Saints, or for the Dead, or in an unknown Tongue, to be used; Masses and Dirges were likewise abolished. Upon this, divers Bishops refusing to comply with the injunctions in Religion, were removed and committed to Prison; It was likewise ordained that the Eucharist should be received in both kinds, that Bishops should be made by the King, under his Letters Patents, without any other pretended Authority, and that all persons exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, should have the Kings Arms in the Seals of their Office, after which they confirmed the Kings Supremacy. In the mean time the young Queen of Scots was conveyed into France, and married to Francis the Dauphin, at six years old.

These Alterations of Religion, caused divers insurrections, for the Commissioners going into the Country, to execute the aforementioned orders, as Mr. Body one of the Commissioners, was performing his Office in the West of England, by plucking down Images, he was stabbed to the heart by a Popish Priest, and the

Common

Common People joyning with the Priest, upon the instigation of other Papists, they took arms to the number of ten thousand, refusing the pardon offered them, and besieging *Exeter*, which was gallantly defended, but at length the King sending his Forces, soon dispersed them, several of the Ringleaders being taken and executed in *London*.

This was succeeded by another Insurrection in *Norfolk* under one *Ket* a Tanner, who issued out Warrants, in his Majesties name, acting the part of the Kings Deputy, without his Authority, and calling the Tree near *Norwich*, wherein he pretended to administer Justice, *The Oak of Reformation*; but the Earl of *Warwick* marching against them, upon offer of a General Pardon, they laid down their Arms, sixty of them being before executed by Martial Law, and nine hanged upon the *Oak of Reformation*. A third Insurrection happened upon the neck of this in *Torkshire*, raised by one *Ombler* a Gendlemen, *Dale* a Parish Clerk, and *Stephenson* a Priest; who gathered four or five thousand to assist them, upon conceit of a Prophecy, That the time should come, wherein there would be no King; the Nobility and Gentry should be destroyed, and the Land ruled by four Governours elected by the Commons, holding a Parliament in Commotion, which should begin at the North Seas of *England*. And this they thought to be the time, and that the Rebels in *Devonshire*, *Torkshire*, and *Norfolk* should joyn together to accomplish this Prophecy, but hearing of the bad success of their Friends, and having a pardon sent them by the King, they forsook their Leaders, who were taken and executed at *Tork*.

At this time some heats arose at Court, between the Wives of the two Brothers the Lord Protector, and Lord High Admiral about precedency, whereupon the Admiral was accused of attempting to get the Kings Person and Government into his hands, with divers other matters for which he was condemned by the contrivance of the Earl of *Warwick*, and by his Brothers Warrant beheaded upon *Tower-hill*; And now Cardinal *Pool* was, upon the Death of *Paul* the third, elected

Pope.

Pope, which being told him, he desired them to consider well, whether they were swayed by no passion of mind, or did any thing for favour or affection, but only for the honour of God and the Church; they taking this for a kind of denial, presently chose Cardinal *Montanus*, who took the name of *Julius* the third, During these domestick troubles, the *French* had divers times attempted *Bulloign*, and had now got seven thousand men, and all other provisions necessary to surprize it, but being come within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort, the Garrison had notice thereof, who put themselves into such a posture to receive them, that they were repulsed with a great slaughter; fifteen Waggon being laden with the dead bodies; afterward they attempted *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, with no better success, being beaten off with the loss of a thousand men; upon this succeeded a peace, whereby it was agreed, that *Bulloign* should be surrendered to the *French*, with all the Forts, Artillery and Baggage, upon the payment of Four hundred thousand Crowns, to the King of England.

The Duke of *Brunswick* now desired the Lady *Mary*, the Kings Eldest Sister in Marriage, but there being a treaty about marrying her to the *Infanto* of *Portugal*, it was retarded; In the mean while the Emperor of *Germany*, demanded by his Ambassador, that the Lady *Mary* might have free exercise of the mass, but neither promises nor threats could prevail with the King to allow it, being as he said against his Conscience; a treaty was likewise set on foot for a marriage, between the Lady *Elizabeth* the Kings youngest sister, and the King of *Denmarks* eldest Son, but when it was almost concluded, the Princess could by no means be prevailed upon to consent thereto. And soon after several of the Nobility were sent in an Ambassy to the *French* King, to Treat of a marriage between King *Edward* and his Daughter, which at length was agreed on, the *French* being to give her two hundred thousand Crowns as a portion but it was never consummated by reason of the Kings Death.

The Earl of *Warwick* was now created Duke of *Northumberland*, and having an irreconcilable hatred against the Duke of *Somerset* Lord Protector, resolved upon his ruin, which *Somerset* was not insensible of, and therefore used all imaginable caution to defeat him, but being of a mild disposition, though perswaded by his friends, to prevent his own ruine by *Northumberland's* destruction, he was unwilling to take so violent a course, only he was perswaded by some treacherous acquaintance to go privately armed to the Council-Table, where, being apprehended, his bosom was opened, and he thereupon committed to the Tower, tryed, and found guilty upon a new Law, which made it Felony to design the Death of a Privy Counsellor, and was soon after beheaded on *Tower-hill*, together with Sir *Michael Stanhope*, and Sir *Thomas Arundel*, Sir *Ralph Vane*, and Sir *Miles Partridge*, being hanged there at the same time.

Mean while the Duke of *Suffolk's* three Daughters, which he had by *Frances* Daughter of *Charles Brandon*, and *Mary* Queen of *France*, were married at *Durham-House*, the Eldest *Jane Grey* to the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, Fourth Son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, the second *Katherine* to the Earl of *Pembroke*, the youngest being somewhat deformed to *Martin Keys*, the Kings Gentleman Porter; the Duke of *Northumberland* having so far advanced his designs, as to procure an Alliance with the Royal Family, now hoped to arrive to the height of his Ambition, though the People generally hated him for his practices against those two gallant men, the Duke of *Somerset*, and the Lord Admiral, the Kings Uncles; for the King now grew very weak, and in a languishing state of body, which whether occasioned by grief for the Death of his Uncles, or whether caused by poison, which, as some reported, was infused into a Nosegay of Flowers, presented to him on New years day, as a great rarity, or whether by a defluxion of Rheum upon his Lungs, is yet uncertain; however, he fell into an Hectick Fever, which the Physicians declared would suddenly cause his Death; whereupon

whereupon the Duke of Northumberland, used several stratagems to secure the Lady Mary, and perswaded the King to exclude his two Sisters, in regard if the Lady Mary succeeded, Popery and Idolatry would be again introduced, and she could not be put by unless her other Sister the Lady Elizabeth were likewise excluded, since their Rights depended upon one another; but if he pleased to appoint the Lady Jane, his own next Kinswoman to succeed, he might be sure, the true Religion would be maintained, to Gods great Glory; so that the sick Prince out of Love to Religion, was prevailed with to exclude his two Sisters, and to ordain by his Will, the Lady Jane to be his Successor, which Will was subscribed by all the Council, Bishops, and Judges, except Sir John Hals; Bishop Cramer likewise made some difficulty to sign it, but at length did as others; and a few days after this pious Prince departed this Life at Greenwich, July 6. 1553. in the Seventeenth year of his Age, when he had reigned six years, and five months, being buried at Westminster near his Grandfather Henry the seventh.

MARY Queen of England, &c.



AS soon as I ascended to the Throne
 The True Religion I banisht quite,
 Rome, Spain and I were all conjoin'd in one,
 To persecute, to burn, and put to flight
 All that the Gospel of our Lord profess,
 All who oppos'd blind Errour, and the Pope,
 All such with grievous tortures were oppress'd
 With th'Ax, with Fire, with Faggot, and the Rope,
 Scarce any Nation underneath the Sky,
 Afflicted was as I caus'd this to be.
 But when my thoughts & hopes were grown most high,
 Then Death at five years end arrested me,
 No Bail would serve, I could command no aid,
 But in the Prison of my Grave was laid.

Mary

Mary eldest Daughter of King *Henry* the Eighth by Queen *Katharine* of *Spain* was born at *Greenwich*, 1518. at whose birth, though great numbers of the Nobility were at Court, yet there was not observed to be the usual joy upon such occasions, which some thought proceeded from a secret impulse, that she was rather born for a Scourge than a Blessing to the Nation, as it after happened; when she grew up, she was committed to the Tuition of the Countess of *Salisbury*, who above all things instructed her in the *Romish* Principles, which may be thought the reason of her furious Zeal therein, and especially since *Stephen Gardiner* a keen enemy to the Reformation was her Ghostly Father, of whom she once demanded, 'What he thought of those that were not of her Opinion. He told her, 'They would infallibly be damned, since there was no Salvation in any Church but that wherein the Pope, Christs Vicar was the Head, and that it was dangerous to converse with them, but a mortal sin to spare any of them if she had advantage against them, it being pleasing to God to destroy them as obstinate Hereticks. Which pernicious Counsel as soon as she had power she fully put in practice.

After the death of King *Edward* the Lady *Jane* was proclaimed Queen, which the Lady *Mary*, who was at her Mannor at *Hovesdon* in *Heresfordshire* having notice of, she sent a Letter to the Lords of the Council to deplore her Brothers death, and demand the Crown as her right; but they writ her an answer, wherein they insisted on the lawfulness of her Mothers divorce, whereby she was made Illegitimate, and by several Acts of Parliament yet in force, uninheritable to the Crown Imperial of this Realm, together with the Will of King *Edward*, and the proclaiming of Queen *Jane*; and therefore desired her to be quiet and obedient to the present Government. This was Signed by above twenty of the Council, divers of them being Executors of the Testament of the last King. The Lady *Mary* perceiving their Resolution to stand by Queen *Jane*, went to *Framingham* Castle in *Suffolk*,

resolving to get what Forces she could, and try her Right by Arms; being there, divers of the Nobility and Gentry resorted to her, offering their Aid to establish her in the Throne, provided she would make no alteration in Religion, which she faithfully promised with many solemn Affeuerations, yet soon made it appear, *That no Faith is to be kept with Hereticks.*

The Lords hearing she raised Forces, they did the like, and sent them under the Duke of *Northumberland* against her, but his Commission being limited, that he could do nothing without daily Orders from the Council, he was forced to march slowly, which was his utter ruine; for the Lady Mary sent to several of the Nobility to come in to her assistance, as the Earls of *Suffix*, *Oxford* and *Bath*, and other Lords and Gentlemen, who came with their Tenants and other Commoners, relying upon her Promise not to alter Religion, but especially the *Suffolk* men, and yet Mr. Fox observes, that she burnt and put to death more of that County for Religion, than of any other County in *England*; so fatal was the belief of her Promises to them. The Fleet which was sent to surprize her, joyn- ing likewise with her, and the People in general being for her, the Council saw it in vain to withstand, and therefore sent to the Duke of *Northumberland* to dismiss his Army, whereupon the Lady Mary was proclaimed Queen, and the Lady *Jane*, who had only personated a Queen for ten days was sent to the Tower.

Soon after the Duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and beheaded, with Sir *John Gates* and Sir *Tho. Palmer*. And a Parliament being called; all the Laws concerning the Illegitimacy of the Queen, and those against the Pope and his Usurpations, were repealed. In her second year, and the thirty seventh of her Age, the Queen began to think of marrying, and at last was contracted to *Philip* King of *Spain*, and Son to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, which caused great dissatisfaction among her Subjects, fearing that the *Spaniards*, having once got footing in *England*, would enslave the Nation, and deprive them of their Ancient Laws

Laws and Customs. This alienated them from the Queen, so that several private Consults were held about deposing Queen Mary, and re-establishing the Lady Jane, who remained under Sentence of death in the Tower of London; but these contrivances being discovered, the Fomenters had recourse to Arms for their own security; the first of them was Sir Thomas Wiat, who made an Insurrection in Kent, and by declaring himself for the defence of his Countrey and Religion, raised 3000 of the Commons. The Duke of Suffolk, his Brother the Lord Gray, and Sir Peter Carew of Devonshire, and others, designed the like in Cornwall, Devonshire and Suffolk, but resolving not to shew themselves till the Spaniards landed, they were detected and forced to fly: However, Wiat increased daily in power, and threatned the Herald, who was sent with a Pardon, to Pistol him if he endeavoured to withdraw the Souldiers from him, and one Collonel Bret made an encouraging Oration to them to this purpose;

Valiant Countrymen, we now ingage our selves in a cause to vindicate our Common Liberties against the Insolencies of the cruel Spaniard, you whose degenerate Spirits can endure slavery, continue in it in Gods name, but as for me I had rather undergo the most painful death, than betray my Rights to the Spaniards, and I here enroll my self under Wiats Colours, and am confident that some of you for the Vindication of the Ancient Glory of the English Nation will follow my Example. He had scarce ended this Speech, but they threw up their Caps, and cried out, A Wiat, A Wiat; so that the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Arundel, and Sir Henry Irningham, who approached them at Rochester Bridge, turned Tail and fled. In the mean time the Queen mistrusting the Londoners; whom she knew hated Popery, came to Guildhall, and in a Speech declared to them, that though Wiat's pretences were against the Match with Spain, yet his real design was to plunder, and therefore she left with them the Lord Howard, and the Lord Treasurer, to assist the Lord Mayor in defending the City against the Rebels.

At length *Wiat* arrived in *Southwark*, and with his great Guns beat down divers Houses, but being opposed by the Queens Forces, and about 20 of them slain, he soon after submitted upon hope of Mercy, and was committed to the Tower, his followers dispersing themselves, and twenty pair of Gallows were set up in divers places in the City whereon many were executed. This Rebellion being suppressed, the *Popish* Faction reflected on the Lady *Jane* as the cause thereof, and soon after she and her Husband the Lord *Guilford Dudley* were beheaded. *Wiat* in hope of pardon accused the Lady *Elizabeth* and the Marquess of *Exeter* as Accomplices, but at his Death he again cleared her. Then the Duke of *Suffolk* and his Brother suffered, as likewise Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* was in great danger of her life at this time, and indeed all the Reign of her Sister, yet still happily escaped.

The Queen having removed all obstacles, *Philip* of *Spain* arrived in *England*, and married her. Upon which succeeded the Reconciliation of the whole Kingdom by Cardinal *Pool*, which he did in these words, 'Our Lord
'Jesus Christ, whom the Father hath appointed head
'over all the Church, absolve you, and we by the Aposto-
'lick Authority given us by the most holy L. P. *Julius* the
'Third his Vicegerent on Earth, do absolve and deliver
'you, and every of you, with the whole Realm and the
'Dominions thereof from all Heresie and Schism, and
'from all and every judgment, censures, and pains, for
'that cause incurred, and also we do restore you again to
'the Unity of our Mother the Holy Church, as in our
'Letters of Commission more plainly shall appear. The
Queen next endeavoured to prevail upon the Parlia-
ment to restore the Abby Lands, but they were so divid-
ed among the Nobility and Gentry, that it proved ineffectual. And being now thirty eight years old, it was reported she was with Child, and all things were provided for her lying in; yea, a *Popish* Priest ventured to describe the excellent Features of the Infant before it was born, and Bells and Guns proclaimed the joy, but at length it came all to nothing, which caused much laughter.

The Reign of Queen Mary seemed hitherto only sprinkled with Blood, but now the blessed martyrs come thick to act their parts, for the Protestant Clergy were not only deprived of their Livings, but all sorts without respect of Sex, Age, or Quality, began to feel the severity of her Laws, the pourtraiture whereof cannot be better expressed than in the words of the Reverend Bishop Jewel in his vindication of the Protestant Religion against the Romanists, wherein he thus deciphers their hard usage toward the Reformers.

You have, saith he, imprisoned your Brethren, you have stript them naked, you have scourged them with Rods, you have burnt their Hands and Arms with flaming Torches, you have famished them, you have drowned them, you have summoned them being dead to appear before you, out of their Graves, you have ript up their buried Carcasses, burnt them, and thrown them out upon Dunghils, you took a poor Babe falling from his mothers womb, and in a most cruel and inhumane manner threw it into the Fire.

By all which several ways and means, the martyrs in all parts of the Kingdom in the five years reign of Queen Mary, amounted to the number of 277 Persons, for there perished by these Flames, five Bishops, twenty ope Divines, eight Gentlemen, eighty four Artificers, an hundred Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, twenty six Wives, twenty Widdows, nine Virgins, two Boys, and two Infants, one sprung out of his mothers Womb as she was burning at the Stake, and most unmercifully flung into the Fire at the very birth, sixty four more in those furious times were persecuted in their Faith, whereof seven were whipt, sixteen perished in Prison, twelve buried in Dunghils, and many more lay in Captivity condemned, who were happily delivered by the glorious entrance of Queen Elizabeth.

Such havock did Queen Mary's flaming Popish Zeal make among her innocent Subjects. Mr. Heywood the witty Epigrammatist was a great Courtier, and the Queen telling him, that the Priests must now forsake

their Wives, he merrily answered, *Your Grace must allow them to have Lemmons then, for the Clergy cannot live without Saute.* Another time she asking him what wind blew him to Court, he replied, *Two especially, one to see your Majesty :* We thank you for that, said the Queen, but pray what was the other ? *That your Grace,* said he, *might see me.*

The Queen, against her Articles, did now assist King Philip her Husband against *France*, and sent an Army under the Earl of *Pembroke* to the Siege of *St. Quintins*; the *French* attempting to relieve the place with Victuals, a Battel happened, wherein the Chief of the Nobility were taken, and divers killed, upon which the City surrendred; this Victory was imputed to the *English*, but was soon after recompensed with a greater loss; for the strong Town of *Callice*, having more Forces drawn out of it than could be spared, was assaulted by the Duke of *Guise*, who would not slip so fair an occasion, and though repulsed, yet he again came on so briskly, that the City was fore'd to surrender to the *French*, after it had been possessed by the *English* 211 years. This loss so grieved the Queen that she shortly after fell sick of a burning Fever, which with the Dropsie, and the unkindness of her Husband, brought her to her end, she telling her Physicians, *That if they opened her Body after her death they would find Callice written in her heart.* It was observed that after she began to destroy the Professors of the Gospel, who next under God advanced her to the Throne, her undertakings were altogether unsuccessful, Deaths, Mortal Sickneses and losses by Sea and Land succeeding each other; and in fine, her Reign was the shortest of any since the Conquest except *Richard* the third, who was alike cruel, she only Reigning five years and four Months, and was cut off in the 40th. year of her Age, when her Sister *Elizabeth* who succeeded her in a more mild Government ruled near nine times as long, and lived almost twice her Age.

ELIZABETH Queen of England, &c.



*What griefs, what fears, what sorrows, and what toils;
 What slights, tricks, snarcs, still for my life were laid;
 Popes, Prisons, Poisons, Pistols, bloody Broils,
 All these incompast me (poor harmless Maid,)
 But I relying on th' Almighty's Aid,
 Was still defended by the Power Divine;
 My Glory and my Greatness were display'd
 Almost as far as Sun and Moon do shine,
 God's mingled Service I did re-refine
 From Romish Rubbish; and from Humane Dross;
 I yearly made the Power of Spain decline,
 France and the Netherlands I sav'd from loss,
 Pattern of Arts; and unto Arms a Patron,
 I liv'd and dy'd a Queen, a Maid, a Matron.*

After the death of *Mary* her Sister *Elizabeth* was joyfully received and Crowned Queen, who by Parliament revoked all the Laws in favour of Popery, and restored her Title of Supremacy; and being desired by the Pope to marry, she said, *She intended to live a Virgin, and to have no Husband but her Kingdom, and therefore do not, said she, upbraid me with the miserable lack of Children; for every one of you, yea every Englishman is my Child and Kinsman, of whom, if God deprive me not (which God forbid) I cannot without injury be counted Barren.* She then settled the Reformation according to the Pattern of *Edward the Sixth*, settling the Protestant, and excluding the Popish Bishops. Yet Instructions were sent to *Sir Edward Carne*, the English Agent at the Court of *Rome*, to acquaint the Pope with *Queen Mary's* death, and her succeeding, desiring that all good Offices might mutually pass between them, but the Pope according to his usual haughty Stile, answered, *That the Kingdom of England, was held in fee of the Apostolick See, that she could not succeed, being Illegitimate, and that it was a great boldness to assume the Name and Government of it without him; yet being desirous to shew Fatherly Affection to her, if she will renounce her pretensions, and refer her self wholly to him, he would do whatsoever might be done with the honour of the Apostolick See.*

The Queen having made her Complement, neither expected nor regarded his Answer. In the mean time *King Philip*, who had been long absent from his Wife, hearing of her death, proposed a Match with her, with much perplexed her, considering his kindness to her during her troubles, but yet she thought it unlawful to marry her Sisters Husband, (though *Philip* promised to procure the Popes Dispensation) and therefore she put him off, though with all manner of Civility. And resolving to promote the Reformation, the Litany, the Lords Prayer, the Creed and Ten Commandments, were required to be said in the English Tongue, the Sacrament of the Mass was abolished, and the Litany re-revived and confirmed. The like Reformation

formation was designed in *Scotland*, where they broke down the Altars and Images, and demolished the Religious Houses, in divers places, being countenanced therein by the Nobility, whereupon the Queen Regent, provided Forces to suppress them, but Queen Elizabeth assisted them, because the *French* were sending such great succours into *Scotland*, as might endanger the invasion of *England*; the *English* proceeding with much vigor in *Scotland*, obliged the *French* to treat of Peace, which was soon after agreed on.

About this time broke out a Rebellion in *Ireland* under *John O Neal*, a man of great repute among the *Irish*, but the Queen having sent some forces thither, soon forced him to submit himself to mercy; After which the bloody Massacre at *Paris* happened by procurement of the *Guises*, whereby the poor Protestants were causelessly deprived of their Lives and Estates, whom therefore the Queen thought her self obliged in honour and Conscience, to assist in endeavouring to rescue the *French* King and his Mother, out of the hands of so dangerous a Faction, by aiding such of the *French* Subjects, as preferred the service of their Sovereign, and Country, above all other respects, and for preserving the reformed Religion from universal destruction and maintaining her own subjects in Peace and safety; this she publisht in a *manifesto* to the World, and accordingly assisted the *Hugonots* with Ships, Ammunition, and six thousand men, The Papists apprehending the Queen would lay the Ax to the Root of their Religion, contrived several horrid and dangerous Conspiracies against her life, which were all happily prevented.

Differences growing great between the Queen of *Scots*, and her Nobility, they imprisoned her, from whence she escaped into *England*, and put her self under the Protection of the Queen, who after mature deliberation concluded to detain her as one taken by the Right of War, and not to dismiss her till she had made satisfaction for assuming the Title of *England*, and the Death of *Darnley* her husband, who was an *English* subject

subject born, and Commissioners were appointed to examine the cause at *York*, and *Murray* the Regent of *Scotland*, was summoned to answer the complaints of the Queen of *Scots*, who entred a Protestation against these proceedings, as being a free Princess, and obnoxious to no earthly Princess; on the contrary the *English* alledged, that they would in no wise admit of her Protest, as being in prejudice of the Rights which the Kings of *England* have anciently challenged, as Superior Lords of *Scotland*; At last after she had continued Prisoner in *England* eighteen years, she was brought to a Tryal, and being charged with having been privy to several conspiracies against the Queens Life, the Commissioners of the Star-chamber pronounced sentence against her, and she was soon after beheaded, though after her Death, Queen *Elizabeth* was very much troubled and grieved.

The Duke of *Alva*, a man of Tyrannical and Arbitrary Principles, being sent Governour into the *Low-Countries*, by the Court of *Spain*, a War broke out with great fury, for he being an enemy to their nation, destroyed all their priviledges, brought in the Inquisition, and endeavoured by all manner of Cruelties, to extirpate the Protestant Religion; whereupon the *Hollanders* confederate together, in a League Offensive and Defensive, constituting the Prince of *Orange*, their Commander in chief, but finding their Forces too weak to oppose the King of *Spain*, they sent an honourable Ambassy to Queen *Elizabeth*, offering her the Sovereignty of *Holland* and *Zeland*, as she was descended from the Earls of *Holland*, by *Philippa* the Wife of *R. Edward* the third; after consideration the Queen thanked them for their good Intentions toward her, but added, she could not receive those provinces into her protection, yet would endeavour to prevail with the King of *Spain*, for concluding a Peace.

Yet she afterward sent them twenty thousand pound, which, with several other provocations, both upon the account of Policy and Religion, so intraged the Pope and *Spaniard*, that they conspired her utter destruction.

struction, the King of Spain having prepared a Navy, which the Pope Christened *The Invincible Armado*, wherewith he designed to conquer and take possession of the Kingdom of England, bestowed on him by the Pope; but Queen Elizabeth providing a Fleet under the Lord Howard, Sir Francis Drake, and other valiant Commanders fell upon them, and after several days fight, utterly defeated them, insomuch that the Spaniards lost in this Expedition, above fourscore Ships, thirteen thousand five hundred Souldiers, and above two thousand Prisoners taken in Ireland, Zealand, and the Low-Countries, so that there was no considerable family in Spain, but either lost Son, Brother, Kinsman, in this great defeat.

The French King Henry the Fourth, after long Wars with the House of Guise, and the confederate Papists of the Holy League, fearing that they would at last destroy him, now turned from the Protestant Religion, and having acquainted Queen Elizabeth, with the necessity thereof, she endeavoured to divert him therefrom writing to him in these very terms; *Alas! What grief, what anxiety of mind hath befallen me, since I heard this news? Was it possible that worldly respects should make you lay aside the fear of God? Could you think that he who hath hitherto upheld and kept you, would now at the last leave you? It is a dangerous thing to do evil that good may come thereof, but I hope your mind may alter; In the mean while I pray for you, and beg of God, that the hands of Esau may not hinder the blessing of Jacob.* To which King Henry replied, *That though he had done this in his own Person out of necessity, yet he would never be wanting to those of the reformed Religion, but would take them into his special care and Protection.* However this his compliance did not save his life, for having raised a great Army, one Ravilliack a bloody Villian murdered him in his Coach in the Streets of Paris, declaring the chief motive thereof to be, because he suspected him still a Hugonot, and that those Forces were designed against the Pope.

The Queen now assisted the *Hollanders*, with considerable Forces under the Earl of Leicester and others,

and

and sent the Earl of *Essex* with a gallant Navy, who took *Cales*, the Castle being redeemed for 580000 Duckets and a vast quantity of Ammunition and Money found in the Town. The *Spaniards* offered Sir *Walter Rawleigh* two millions of Duckets to free their Ship from firing, but he said, *He was sent to destroy Ships, not to dismiss them upon Composition*; the loss was judged 20000000 of Duckets by this Expedition.

In the mean time *Tyrone* breaking into Rebellion in *Ireland*, got a great victory over the *English*, and after some debate the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither with ample Authority, but not meeting with expected success he returned to *England* without the Queens permission, whereupon he was committed to custody and brought to a private Tryal; but upon his submission was again set at liberty, yet being reproached with want of Courage by some of the Cabal, he turned Malecontent and used all means to gain the Peoples love, resolving to seize on the Queen, but being disappointed, he retired into the City endeavouring to ingage the Citizens on his side, which not being able to effect, he at length surrendred himself to the Lord Admiral, and was sent to the Tower, with his great friend the Earl of *Southampton*, both whom being Try'd, were found guilty of Treason, and *Essex* was beheaded, but *Southampton* pardoned, several of their confederates being likewise executed. Soon after Queen *Elizabeth* died at *Richmond* in her Bed, after she had wonderfully escaped abundance of Popish Conspiracies against her life, there being above 100 Persons executed at several times during her Reign for designing to destroy her, whereof sixty seven were *Jehus*; she reigned forty four years, lived sixty nine, and died *March 24, 1602.* of whom this Epitaph was written.

*None like Elizabeth was found, in learning so divine,
She had the perfect skilful art of all the Muses Nine,
In Latin, Greek and Hebrew, she most excellent was known,
To Foreign Kings Ambassadors the same was daily shown.*

*Th' Italian, French and Spanish Tongues she well could speak
and read,
The Turkish and Arabian Speech grew perfect at her need.*

JAMES the First, King of England, &c.



EPITAPH.

WE justly when a meaner Subject dies
Begin his Epitaph with, *Here he lies,*
But when a King, whose memory remains
Triumphant over Death, with, *Here he Reigns.*
Now he is dead to whom the world imputes
Deserved admirable Attributes.
For shall we think his Glory can Decease
That's honour'd with a stile, *The King of Peace;*
Whose happy Union of Great Britany
Calls him, *The blessed King of Unity.*

And

And in whose Royal Title it ensu'th,
Defender of the Faith, and King of Truth,
 These girt thy Brows with an Immortal Crown,
 (*Great James*) and turn thy Tomb into a Throne,

BY the death of *Queen Elizabeth* the Sovereignty of the *Tudors* expired, yeilding place to the *Stuarts* to succeed, the first of whom was *James* the sixth King of *Scotland*, who united both the Kingdoms, was of the same Religion with his Predecessor, happy, because he obtained the Kingdom by lawful Succession no way imbroiled with Wars and Tumults, but settled in exceeding great Peace; yet as a storm succeeds a calm, soon after his entrance a Conspiracy was discovered, and the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, were accused and condemned for designing the destruction of the King, to change Religion, to raise Tumults, and to introduce Forreigners, some of whom were put to death and others Imprisoned. He was Crowned at *Westminster* by Archbishop *Whitgift*, at which time there raged so great a Plague in *London*, that 30578 died thereof in one year. He caused the Bible to be newly translated out of the Original Languages.

Now though the King had made Peace with *Spain*, yet the Popes Sons thought to have brought ruin upon the King and Kingdom all at once, during the sitting of the Parliament, to which purpose they had hired a Cellar under the Parliament House, wherein they placed thirty six barrells of Gunpowder, and upon them several Bars of Iron, Faggots and other things for doing Execution, but this Hellish Design was happily discovered by a Letter sent to the Lord *Monteagle* Son to the Lord *Morley* by some of the Conspirators, wherein they advised him not to appear in the House the first day of sitting; this Letter being shewed to divers of the Nobility, they could not comprehend the meaning thereof; but being seen by the King, he presently conjectured that the design was to blow up the House with Gunpowder, and search being made, it was happily discovered, and the Conspirators fled,

Piercy

Piercy and *Catusby* being pursued, were shot to death before they could be taken, others were burnt to death by drying Gunpowder by the Fire, *Sir Ever. Digby*, *John* and *Christopher Wright*, *Guy Fawkes*, *Grant*, *Winter*, *Bates*, and *Keys* were hanged and quartered as principal Plotters, some of them designed an Insurrection in *Northampton* and *Warwickshire* but it was soon blown over.

In his tenth year the Countess of *Essex* accusing her Husband of insufficiency was divorced from him, & married to the E. of *Somerset*, who was thought to have made love to her before in an unlawful way, and therefore *Sir Thomas Overbury* dissuaded him from the Match as being a Vicious Woman, which she having notice of, they contrived his death, and having perswaded him to refuse an honourable imployment offered him by the King, he was sent to the Tower for his contempt, where with the help of *Sir Gervais Edway* the Lieutenant, *Mrs. Turner*, one *Franklin* an Apothecary and *Weldon*, his death was effected by Poyson, which being after discovered they were executed for the same, and the Earl and Countess of *Somerset* condemned, but reprieved.

Frederick Count Elector *Palatine* came now to London to marry King James Daughter, which was solemnized with all manner of Joy, but soon overclouded by the death of the Virtuous and Heroick Prince *Henry*, Nov. 6. 1612. about which time the gallant *Sir Walter Rawleigh* after fourteen years imprisonment, petitioned the King that he might make a Voyage into *America*, which the King granted, giving him a Commission under the great Seal to set forth Ships and Men for his Service; his reputation and merit caused many Gentlemen of quality to venture their Estates and Persons with him, many considerable Adventures happened, as the burning of *St. Thomas*, and others; of which Information being given to Count *Gondamar* the Spanish Ambassador, he continually importuned the King for satisfaction. Of which *Rawleigh*, as soon as ever landed at *Plymouth*, having notice, endeavoured to escape from thence in a Bark to *Rochel*, but being taken, he was brought

brought to *London*, and committed to the Tower. *Gondamor* looked on him as a man of great Courage and Ability, but as having much Animosity against his Master, being one of those Scourges employed by Q. *Elizabeth* to vex him; and was therefore resolved to use all manner of means to ruine him: In consequence whereof, in *October*, *Rawleigh* was brought to the Kings Bench Bar, before the L. Chief Justice, where the Record of his Arraignment at *Winchester* was produced, and he demanded why Judgment should not be put in execution against him? *Rawleigh* replied, That the Judgment was made void by the Kings Commission for his late Expedition: The L. Chief Justice replied, The opinion of the Court was to the contrary; and thereupon he was sentenced: and requiring time to prepare for Death, it was answered, The time appointed was the next Morning: And accordingly he was the next day beheaded in the Old Palace-Yard, *Westminster*.

About this time Queen *Ann* died; and the *Palsgrave*, who had married the Lady *Elizabeth*, having at the Instance of several of the German Princes been chosen King of *Bohemia*, the Emperour was wonderfully enraged thereat, and proclaimed War against him, driving him first out of *Bohemia*, and afterward out of all *Germany*: yet at last he was received and found bountiful Entertainment in *Holland*. During this Kings Reign the English Plantations were settled in the *West-Indies*; namely, *Virginia*, first discovered by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who gave it that Name in Honour of his Virgin-Mistress Q. *Elizabeth*: Also *Bermudus*, and *New-England*, to which a multitude of Inhabitants quickly resorted, and made themselves very commodious Habitations.

James was K. of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, he was Son to *Henry Stuart* L. Darnly who was Grandson to the Lady *Margaret* eldest Daughter to King *Henry* the seventh of *England* by her second Husband. His Mother was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland* Grandchild to the Lady *Margaret*, by her first Husband *James* the Fourth K. of *Scotland*, so that the Lady *Margaret* was great Grandmother to King *James* both by the Father and Mothers

thers side. He Reigned twenty two years and three days, and was the forty fourth Sole Monarch of *England*. He died of the Spleen on *Saturday March 27. 1625.* in the fifty ninth year of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*.

CHARLES the FIRST,
King of *England, &c.*



THough clog'd with miseries and woes,
Palm-like deprest I higher rose,
And as th' unmoved Rock outbraves,
The boisterous Winds and raging Waves ;
So Triumpht I, and shone more bright.
In sad afflictions darksome Night :
My splendid, but yet toilsom Crown,
Regardlessly I trampled down,

With

With joy I took a Crown of Thorn,
 Though Sharp yet easie to be born,
 The heavenly Crown already mine,
 I view'd with Eyes of Faith Divine,
 I vain things slighted to in chase
 Glory, the just reward of Grace.

Charles the third son of James the sixth King of Scots, and Ann his wife daughter of Frederick the second King of Denmark, was born at Dumfermling in Scotland Nov. 19. 1600. At the age of two years he was created D. of Albany. In 1603. K. James had news by Sir Robert Cary, one of the younger sons of the L. Hunsdon that Q. Elizabeth was dead, contrary to the opinion of many of his Scotch Courtiers, who being wearied with the tediousness of their expectation, did believe at last that it would never be acknowledged by the Lords of England, that the Q. was dead, as long as there was any old woman of that Nation left to wear good clothes, and take the name of Q. upon her; for bringing which news the D. of Albany was committed to the Governance of Sir Robert Cary's Lady, and he himself ever after much esteemed by him. This news being seconded by that of the proclaiming of K. J. for her lawful successor, the K. prepared to go for England; at which time a certain Laird of the High-lands, though very old, came to Court to take his leave of him, and after his prayers for his Majesties long life and prosperity, he next applied himself to D. Charles, without taking any great notice of Prince Henry, and when the K. told him he mistook himself in his Addresses to the Infant, as not being his eldest son, and prince of Scotland, he answered, That he knew well enough what he did, and that it was this Child in whom his name and memory was to be perpetuated to future Ages; with other speeches of the like nature; which were then disregarded, but after the death of P. Henry were thought to have somewhat propheticall in them.

In the sixth year of his age, he was taken from the charge of the Women, and committed to the Tutorage of Mr. Tho. Murray under whom he advanced exceedingly in learning, the weakness in his legs, rendring him

more

more bookish and studious, than he had otherwise been, which Prince *Henry* taking notice of, he jestingly one time took Archbishop *Abbots Square Cap*, and put on his brothers head, telling him, *That if he continued a good boy, and followed his book, he would make him one day Archbishop of Canterbury*; which the Child took in such disdain, that he threw his Cap on the ground, and trampled it under his feet, which afterward was taken as an ill presage to the Church; but it was altogether groundless as to him, since there never was a more gracious Patron to the Church, nor a more resolute Champion for the Hierarchy than he.

When he was twelve years old his brother Prince *Henry* died, and *Charles* succeeded in the Principality of *Wales*, Dukedom of *Cornwal*, & all the Royalties thereof. In 1622. he took ship at *Dover*, arrived at *Bullen* in *France*, and from thence rid Post to the Court of *Spain*, upon this occasion; *Frederick* Prince *Palatine*, being dispossessed of his ancient patrimony, by the Emperor of *Germany*, as aforementioned, the upper *Palatinate*, being conferred upon the D. of *Bavaria*, and the lower on the K. of *Spain*, it was held most expedient to negotiate a marriage between Prince *Charles*, and the Infanta of *Spain*, for the recovery of the whole; which being managed by the L. *Digby*, he was fed with delays from one time to another, whereupon K. *James* resolved to send the Prince in Person, either to consummate, or break off the Treaty, and accordingly he went, accompanied with the D. of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Endymion Porter*, and Mr. *Francis Cottington*; when news came of his Arrival at *Madrid*, though the *English* subjects were glad for his safety, yet they were afraid of his danger, because he had put himself into the power of the King of *Spain*, which no body durst acquaint the King withal, but *Archee* the Jester, who going boldly to the King as he found him in a good humour, told him, *That he was come to change Caps with him*; *Why said the King?* Marry, says *Archee*, *Because thou hast sent the Prince i-to Spain from whence he is never like to return*. But, says the King, *What wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again?* Marry, says *Archee*, *I will then*

take off the Cap which I put upon thy head, for sending him thither, and put it on the King of Spain, for letting him return. At which words it is reported, the King was much concern'd, not having before apprehended the danger of that Adventure. Dr. Heylins *Life K. Charles*, p. 25.

But the *Spaniard* had no such design, and therefore the Restitution of the *Palatinate* being denied, the Match broke off, and a Rupture was like to follow; whereupon K. James propos'd a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria of France*, whom the Prince had seen when he pass'd *incognito* into Spain, which afterward took effect. It is reported, that when she was told that the Prince of Wales had been at the Court, and was gone to Spain, she said, *That if he had went to Spain for a Wife, he might have had one nearer hand, and saved himself a great part of the trouble.* During these Preparations for a War and Marriage, King James departed this life at *Theobalds*, and Prince Charles was proclaimed K. of *Great Britain, France and Ireland.*

But having already published a little Book of the same price with this, called, [The Wars in *England, Scotland and Ireland*; or, An Account of the Reign of King Charles the First, his Illegal Tryal, and deplorable Martyrdom, with all Passages to His present Majesties happy Restauration;] I shall not here repeat any part thereof, but collect some few Remarkable Occurrences which have happened from the year 660 to this time.

King CHARLES the Second.



Upon the happy Restauration, and deplorable
Death of King Charles the Second.

NO Voice more soft than Thunder could express
The Triumphs, Glories, and the Happiness.
None could the largeness of that Joy set out,
Unless at once he made three Kingdoms shout
To God on high in Thankfulness and Praise,
Who without Blood did Crown this King with Bays;
Brought from three Conquered Nations, which he
Held in subjection, but to make them free,
Without a War Great Charles his Kingdoms won.
Thus straight when Heaven please, the thing is done
But who can make the Peoples sorrow known?
Or who is able to express his own?

How shall we write? or how shall it be read?

Blest Charles our King, our Royal Master's dead,

A Prince more Sacred we did ne're deplore,

Although we mourn'd a Martyr'd King before.

After His Majesties most Wonderful and Joyful Restauration in the year 1660. he was April 23. following Crowned with all manner of Magnificence at Westminster, and the next year His Majesty, and *Donna Katherina Infanta of Portugal*, were married by the Lord Bishop of London at Portsmouth, June 14. 1662. Sir Henry Vane was beheaded on Tower-Hill for High Treason. In December three Ambassadors came from the Emperor of *Russia* with rich Presents to His Majesty. In July 1663. the Laird Warriston was Executed at Edenborough, according to the Sentence in Parliament, on a Gibbet twenty two foot high. In January twenty one Persons were condemned for High Treason in *Torkshire*. In March 1664. War was proclaimed against the *Dutch*, for which the Parliament gave His Majesty a supply of Five and twenty hundred thousand pounds. June 3 1665. His Royal Highness obtained a great Victory against the *Hollanders*, wherein above Thirty of their Capital Ships were taken and destroyed, and near Eight thousand Men killed and taken Prisoners. Of the *English* were slain the Earls of *Falmouth*, *Portland*, and *Marlborough*, and the Lord *Muskerry*. A great Sickness in *London*; for in this year there died Ninety seven thousand three hundred and six; whereof of the *Plague* Sixty eight thousand five hundred ninety six. In June 1666. another Victory was obtained against the *Dutch*, by His Majesties Fleet under Prince *Rupert*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, after a sharp Ingagement of three days, in two of which the Duke of *Albemarle* maintained the Fight with Fifty Ships against above Eighty of the Enemy. In September this year a sudden and lamentable Fire broke out in *London*, which burnt down Thirteen thousand two hundred Houses in four days time.

June 11. 1667. Some of His Majesties Frigats took twelve *Dutch* Prizes, and sunk two upon the Coast of *Norway*. In March 1668. Several Apprentices and other idle Persons about *London*, got tumultuously together under the notion of pulling down Houses of ill fame, eight of whom were taken and indicted of High Treason, four whereof were executed at *Tyburn*. Jan. 4. The Duke of *Albemarle* died at the Cock Pit, and the 23^d his Dutche's likewise died. May 25. 1670. His Majesty and His Royal Highness went to *Dover*, where the Dutche's of *Orleanse* Landed the next day. May 9. Colonel *Bloud* and others attempted to carry away the Royal Crown out of the Tower of *London*.

March 14. 1672. Sir *Rob. Holmes* with six of His Majesties Ships met with the *Dutch*, *Smyrna* and *Streights* Fleet, conveyed by eight of their Men of War, of *Portsmouth*, and upon refusing to strike and lower their Top-Sails, fought them, and took five of the richest of them. March 28. His Majesties Declaration of War against the *States General* of the *United Provinces* was Proclaimed. In May there happened a violent Fire at *St. Catharines*, near the Tower of *London*,

London, which consumed above an hundred Houses. May 28. His Royal Highness engaged the whole Dutch Fleet in Southwold Bay, and after a sharp Encounter of about eight hours, the Dutch Fleet gave way and retreated. In this Engagement that gallant Commander the Earl of Sandwich was lost, as likewise Sir Fretcheville Hollis, Capt. Digby, and Sir John Cox.

May 17. 1672. The English and French Fleets joyned together in the Downs, and soon after they engage against the Dutch, and after a sharp Dispute, forced them to retreat, and shelter among the shallows. Aug. 11. A third Victory was obtained against the Hollanders under the command of Prince Rupert, where that valiant Sea-man Sir Edw. Spragg was unhappily drowned.

Her Royal Highness, with the Dutchess of Modena her Mother, arrived at Dover Novemb. 21. where they were met by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, in order to the Consummation of their Marriage. Feb. 9. The Treaty of Peace concluded between His Majesty and the Dutch, was signed by His Majesties Commissioners, and the Spanish Ambassador commissioned by the States thereunto.

Decemb. 18. 1674. His Majesty having been pleased at his Entertainment at Guild-hall London, on the Lord Mayors day before, to accept of the Freedom of the City; This day the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen waited upon His Majesty at White-hall, and humbly presented him with the Copy of the Freedom of the City, in a Box of Massy Gold, the Seal thereof hanging in a Golden Box, set over with Diamonds, to a very great value. Aug. 20. 1675. A Hurricane happened at Barbadoes, which destroyed at Sea eight Ships and Ketches, and at Land 300 Houses, and about 200 Persons. Sept. 3. The whole Town of Northampton was near burnt to the ground by an accidental Fire. Novemb. 7. 1677. A Marriage was solemnized between the Prince of Orange, and the Lady Mary, at St. James's by the Lord Bishop of London.

Octob. 10. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, having been missing three or four days, was found dead in a Ditch, with his own Sword thrust through him, nigh Primrose Hill. Octob. 21. The Parliament met. Nov. 11. Will. Staley a Goldsmith, was executed at Tyburn. Decemb. 3. Edw. Coleman was executed. A false Alarm happened of the French Landing in the Isle of Purbeck. Jan. 24. Ireland and Grove were executed. Feb. 21. Green, Bury, and Hill, were hanged.

April 4. 1679. The Earl of Powis, Lord Stafford, Lord Arundel of Warder, Lord Petre, and Lord Bellasis, were committed to the Tower. April 21. The King dissolved His Privy Council, and constituted another consisting of thirty. May 3. Dr. Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews in Scotland, was there barbarously murdered in his Coach by twelve Assassins. May 29. A Rebellion broke out in the West of Scotland, where they proclaimed the Covenant, and set up a Declaration, but were soon dispersed by His Majesties Forces. June 21. Whitehead, Harcourt, Gavan, Turner and Fenwick, all Priests and Jesuits, were executed at Tyburn; and soon after Mr. Langhorn.

Decem. 29. 1680. The L. Stafford was beheaded on Tower-hill, June 13. 1681. Oliver Plunket and Edward Fitz-Harris were hanged at Tyburn. July 2. The E. of Shaftsbury was committed to

the Tower, one Stephen Colledge a Joyner, was likewise sent Prisoner thither, and a Bill being brought against him to the Grand Jury at the Old-Bayley, they returned it *Ignoramus*; a while after he was sent to Oxford, and found guilty of High Treason, committed there, for which he was there executed, *Novem. 24.* a Commission issued out for the Tryal of L. Shaftsbury at the Old Bayly, but the Grand Jury brought in the Bill *Ignoramus*.

July 12, 13, & 14. 1683. William L. Russel, Thomas Walcot, William Hone and John Row, were indicted and condemned for High Treason; the L. Russel was beheaded in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, and the others executed at Tyburn. *Decem. 7.* Algernon Sidney Esq; was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, upon the same account.

June 20. 1684. Sir Thomas Armstrong was hanged and quartered upon an Outlawry for High Treason. James Holloway, likewise executed some time before at Tyburn, upon the like Outlawry for High Treason.

On Monday Morning, *Feb. 2. 1684.* our late Gracious Sovereign King CHARLES the Second, was seized with a violent Fit, by which his Speech and Senses were for some time taken from him; but upon the immediate application of sitting Remedies, he returned to such a condition, as gave some hopes of His Recovery till Wednesday night, at which time the Disease returning upon him with greater violence, he expired upon Friday, *Feb. 6.* about Noon, when he had reigned thirty six years and seven days, and in the Fifty fifth year of his Age.

An ingenious Gentleman has observed, that the Life of this King was full of Wonders, but three Passages especially seem miraculous. First, at his Birth a bright Star was seen over him at Noon-day by many thousands. Secondly, His escape in and after the Battel at Worcester, which being in the very heart of England, forsaken by all, a Sum of Money by publick Act promised to those that should discover him, and penalty of High Treason to any one that should conceal him; when he was seen and known to many Persons of all Sorts and Conditions, whereof divers were very indigent, and so very subject to be tempted by the proposed Reward, and divers of the Female Sex, and so most unapt to retain a secret; when he was necessitated to wait so many weeks, and appear in so many places and Companies, before a fit opportunity of Transportation could be found. Thirdly, His happy Restauration, that after so many years dispossession, His most inveterate, potent, subtle Enemies in full and quiet possession. on a sudden the desire of Him, should like Lightning, as a mighty Torrent, run over all England in such a manner, that he should be solemnly invited, miraculously conducted, triumphantly received, without Blood, Blows, Bargain, or Obligation to any Foreign Prince or Potentate.

King JAMES the Second.

King James the Second next ascends the Throne,
 Blest with his Brothers Vertues and his own.
 Live Prince of Clemency, for ever live,
 Not all-forgiving Charles did more forgive,
 What ere blind Rage in Frantick Faction strove,
 All now return, and now all find they love.
 Live Prince of Clemency, long condescend
 To sway these Realms you did so oft defend,
 Whilst Royal Charles's most exalted Shade,
 That Heav'n's White-hall has now his Palace made,
 From those bright Seats sometimes shall not disdain
 To view the Triumphs of your happy Reign,
 In whom with Valour, Justice does combine,
 And all the Mercies of the Stuarts Line.

King James the only and entirely beloved Brother
 of our late Gracious Sovereign King Charles the
 Second, legally and lineally succeeded him, being the
 second Son of King Charles the Martyr; His Majesty was
 born Octob. 14. 1633. and forthwith proclaimed at the
 Court Gates Duke of York: the 24th of the same month
 was baptized, and afterward committed to the Govern-
 ment of the then Countess of Dorset, Jan. 27. 1643.
 at Oxford was created by Letters Patents Duke of York,
 (though called so by special command from his Birth)
 without those Solemnities, (the iniquities of the times
 not admitting thereof,) that were used to the King his
 Father 1605. when being second Son to King James,
 and so Duke of Albany in Scotland, was created Duke of
 York, with the preceding solemn Creation of divers
 young Noble-men to be Knights of the Bath, and the
 Robes of State put upon him, the Cap of State on his
 head, and the Golden Rod into his hand, the Prince,
 Nobility, and the Heralds assisting at that Ceremony.

After the surrender of Oxford his present Majesty
 was in 1646. conveyed to London by the then prevailing

disloyal part of the two Houses of Parliament, and committed with his Brother the Duke of *Glocester*, and his Sister the Princess *Elizabeth*, to the care of the Earl of *Northumberland*. In 1648. aged about 15 years, was by Colonel *Bampfild* conveyed in a disguise, or habit of a young Lady beyond Sea, first to his Sister the Princess Royal of *Orange* in *Holland*, and afterward to the Queen his Mother, then at *Paris*, where he was carefully educated in all exercises, meet for such a Prince. About the age of 20 in *France*, went into the Campaign, and acted with much Gallantry under that great Commander *Mareschal de Turenne* for the French King against the Spanish Forces in *Flanders*; notwithstanding which upon a Treaty between the French King and *Cromwel* in 1656. being obliged with all his Relations to leave the French Dominions, and invited into *Flanders* by *Don Juan* of *Austria*, he there commanded against the French King, then Leagued with the *English* Republick against *Spain*, where his Magnanimity and Dexterity in Martial affairs, were very eminent.

In the year 1660. His Majesty came over with his Brother into *England*, and being Lord High Admiral in the year 1665. in the War against the united States of the *Netherlands* commanded in Person, the whole Navy Royal on the Seas between *England* and *Holland*, where with incomparable valour and extraordinary hazard of his own Royal Person, after a most sharp dispute, he obtained a signal victory over the whole Dutch Fleet commanded by Admiral *Opdam*, who perished with his own, and many more Dutch Ships in the Fight. In the year 1672. in a second War against the united *Netherlands*, His Majesty again commanded the whole *English* Fleet, and put the Dutch to flight, after a long and fierce fight, with exceeding great peril of his life. He married *Ann* the eldest Daughter of *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon* late L. High Chancellor of *England*, by whom he had a numerous Issue, of whom are surviving Her Royal Highness *Mary* Princess of *Orange* born April 30. 1662. and married to *William* of *Nassau* Prince of *Orange* Nov. 4. 1677. and Her Royal Highness *Ann*,
Princess

Princess of Denmark, born in Feb. 1664. and married July 18. 1682. to his Royal Highness Prince George second Son to Frederick the third, late King of Denmark. and only Brother to this present King *Christiern* the Fifth. Her Royal Highness *Ann* Dutchess of York died at St. Jameses, April 31. 1671.

In Nov. 1673. His Majesty was secondly married by Dr. *Nath. Crew*, L. B. of Durham, to *Joseph-Maria d' este*, Sister to the present Duke of *Modena*, by whom he hath had issue, but none at present living.

In March 1678. His present Majesty retired with his Family to *Brussels*, and in Nov. 1679. went Lord High-Commissioner into *Scotl.* whereby his prudent management and extraordinary conduct, he settled the affairs of that Kingdom, and made such wholesome Laws as were much to the satisfaction of all Loyal Men, and future security of that Nation.

His late Majesty of B. Memory expiring Feb. 6. 1684. about Noon, the Privy Council immediately assembled, and his present Majesty made the following Most Gracious Declaration to them :

My Lords,

BEfore I enter upon any other business, I think fit to say something to you; since it hath pleased Almighty God to place me in this station, and I am now to succeed so good and gracious a King, as well as so very kind a Brother, I think it fit to declare to you, that I will endeavour to follow his Example, and most especially in that of his great Clemency, and tenderness to his People; I have been reported to be a Man for Arbitrary Power, but that is not the only story that has been made of me; and I shall make it my endeavour to preserve this Government both in Church and State as it is now by Law established, I know the principles of the Church of *England* are for Monarchy, and the Members of it have shewed themselves good and Loyal Subjects, therefore I shall always take care to defend and support it. I know too, that the Laws of *England* are sufficient to make the King, as great a Monarch as I can wish, and as I shall never depart from the just

Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, so I shall never invade any Mans property. I have often heretofore ventured my Life in defence of this Nation; and I shall still go as far as any Man in preserving it in all its just Rights and Liberties.

Whereupon the Lords of the Council were humble Suitors to his Majesty, That these his Gracious Expressions might be made publick, which his Majesty did Order accordingly.

After which the Lords, and others of his late Majesties Privy Council, that were then present, were sworn of the Privy Council, and a Proclamation published, signifying his Majesties Pleasure, that all Men being in Office of Government, at the decease of the late King, should so continue till his Majesties further direction. And in the Afternoon the King was proclaimed before *White-Hall-Gate*, at *Temple-Bar*, and the *Royal-Exchange*, with the usual Solemnity.

Feb. 14. In the Evening was privately solemnized the Funeral of his late Majesty King *Charles* the Second, from the Painted Chamber in the Pallace at *Westminster*, to the Abby Church there.

Feb. 28. Numerous Addresses was daily presented to His Majesty from the Cities, Burroughs and Towns throughout the Three Nations. *April 23. 1685.* Being the Festival of *St. George*, the Coronation of their Sacred Majesties *K. James II* and *Q. Mary*, was performed with much Magnificence at *Westminster*. *May 9.* *Titus Oates* was convicted upon two Indictments of Perjury, for which he received the following Judgment: That he should be divested of his Canonical Habit for ever: To be carried round *Westminster-hall* with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence: To stand in the Pillory before *Westminster-hall* and the Royal Exchange: To be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate* on Wednesday, and on Friday following, from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*: To stand in the Pillory every 24. *April* during Life at *Tyburn*, every 9. *August* in the Palace yard at *Westminster*, every Tenth at *Charing-Cross*, every 11th at *Temple-Bar*, and every 2. *Sept.* at the Royal Exchange: To pay a Fine of 1000 Marks for each Perjury, and to suffer Imprisonment during Life.

April

April 23. The Parliament of *Scotland* met about this time, and *May 2.* the following Act (among others) for security of the Protestant Religion was past: *Our Sovereign Lord, with consent of his Estates in Parliament convened, Ratifies and confirms all Acts and Statutes formerly past, for the Security, Liberty and Freedom of the True Church of God, and the Protestant Religion presently professed within this Kingdom in their whole strength and Tenor, as if they were here particularly set down and express.*

May 19. The Parliament met at *Westminster* pursuant to His Majesties Summons, and the Commons chose Sir *John Trevor* their Speaker. *May 20.* The E. of *Argile* landed at *Campton* in *Scotland* in an hostile manner.

June 11. The late Duke of *Monmouth* landed at *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire* with about 150 Rebels, publishing a Traiterous Declaration, for reprinting which, *William Desnie Esq;* was executed.

June 17. The Earl of *Argile* is deserted by the Rebels and taken, and soon after beheaded. *Rumbold* the Malster, one of the Rebels who came with him, was tryed in *Scotland*

June 26. found guilty and executed the same day.

June 29. *Thomas Dangerfield* being convicted for publishing a notorious Libel, was sentenced to stand in the Pillory at *Westminster* and the Royal Exchange, and to be whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and to pay 500 l.

July 8. The Duke of *Monmouth* and the Lord *Gray* are routed and taken, and the 15th the Duke of *Monmouth* beheaded at *Tower-hill*.

Sept. 2. *Alivia Lisle* executed at *Winchester* for High Treason in harbouring *John Hicks* a Rebel. *Octob. 23.* *Henry Cornib Esq;* executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt at *Tyburn*.

Octob. 30. *Richard Neishorp* executed before *Grays-Inn*, and *John Ayliff* before the *Temple-gate* for High Treason.

Nov. 28. The Lord *Brandon Gerard* found guilty of High Treason but pardoned. *Dec. 30.* *John Hambden Esq;* being brought to his Tryal for High Treason, cast himself upon the Kings Mercy.

Feb. 14. The Lord *Dela-Mere* being tryed at *Westminster-hall* for High Treason, was acquitted, the principal Evidence against him, who was *Thomas Saxon*, appearing to be plainly perjured, for which he was prosecuted, and received

sentence accordingly. *Feb. 10.* Dr. *Edes* of *Chichester* was found guilty of High Misdemeanors, and committed to the Kings Bench. *March 10.* His Majesties gracious Proclamation for a Free Pardon was published.

May 14. 1686. *Miles Prance* (one of the pretended Discoverers of the Murther of *Sir Edmundbury Godfrey*, was convicted of Perjury at *Westminster*, for which he was sentenced to the Pillory, &c. *Aug. 23.* The famous Fortress of *Buda* was taken from the Turks, in whose possession it had continued 145 years. *Nov. 16.* *Samuel Johnson* having been convicted of High Misdemeanors in publishing Seditious Papers, had this day Judgment against him, To stand in the Pillory at *Westminster*, *Charing-cross*, and the Royal Exchange, to pay 500 Marks, and to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, being first degraded from performing his Office as Minister of the Gospel. *Nov. 26.* *George Speke* Esq; adjudged to pay a Fine of 2000 Marks for a Riot, in rescuing *John Trenchard* from his Majesties Messengers. *Feb. 6.* The Earl of *Tyrconnil* Lord Deputy of *Ireland* arrived at *Dublin*, to whom the Earl of *Clarendon* yielded his place of Lord Lieutenant, and soon after his Excellency published a Proclamation for Toleration of all Perswasions in Religion in that Kingdom. *Feb. 17.* His Majesties Proclamation for easing of tender Consciences in *Scotland*, was proclaimed at *Edinburgh* with much Solemnity, and great Expressions of Joy. *March 4.* His Majesty in Council ordered, that the Money collected for relief of the distressed French Protestants, be immediately paid into the Chamber of *London*. *March 12.* Mr. *James Fitz-James* the Kings Natural Son, was made Duke of *Britwick*, Earl of *Tinmouth*, and Baron of *Bosworth*. *March 18.* "His Majesty was pleased to acquaint the Council, That he had resolved to issue out a Declaration for a general Liberty of Conscience to all Persons of what perswasion soever, which he was moved to by having observed, that although an Uniformity in Religious Worship had been en-
"deavoured

“ deavoured to be established within this Kingdom,
“ in the successive Reigns of four of his Majesties
“ Royal Predecessors, assisted by their respective Par-
“ liaments, yet it had proved altogether ineffectual.
“ That the restraint upon the Consciences of Dissenters
“ in order thereunto, had been very prejudicial to
“ this Nation, as was sadly experienced by the horrid
“ Rebellion in the time of His Majesties Royal Father,
“ that the many Penal Laws against Dissenters in all
“ the foregoing Reigns, and especially in the time of
“ the late King, had rather increased than lessened
“ the number of them, and that nothing can more
“ conduce to the peace and quiet of this Kingdom, and
“ the increase of the number, as well as of the Trade,
“ of his Subjects, (wherein the greatness of a Prince
“ does more consist, than in the extent of his Terri-
“ tories) than an entire Liberty of Conscience, it
“ having always been His Majesties opinion, as most
“ suitable to the Principles of Christianity, that no man
“ should be persecuted for Conscience sake, which His
“ Majesty thinks is not to be forced, and that it can ne-
“ ver be the true Interest of a King of *England* to en-
deavour to do it.

April 4. 1687. Was published His Majesties gracious Declaration to all his loving Subjects for Liberty of Conscience, Whereby the Execution of all manner of Penal Laws in Matters Ecclesiastical are suspended, His Majesty freely giving leave to all his loving Subjects to meet and serve God after their own way and manner, &c.

April 22. Died *George Duke of Buckingham* at his House in *Yorkshire*. *June 28.* Captain *William Phipps* was Knighted at *Windsor* for his good Service in bringing home a very considerable Treasure, after it had lain in the Sea 44 years, he having been presented to His Majesty by the Duke of *Albemarle*. *July 2.* A Proclamation was published for Dissolving the Parliament. *July 5.* His Grace the Duke of *Grafton*, Vice-Admiral of *England*, went from *London* to the *Gunfleet*, to take command of His Majesties Ships, with which he was ordered

ordered to receive the Queen of Portugal at Rotterdam, and conduct her to Lisbon. *July 25.* An Express came from Rome, of the Death of the Dutchess of Modena, the Queens Mother of England, who died *July 14.* in the 53 year of her Age. *August 16.* His Majesty left Windsor in order to go his Progress, and the Queen went toward the Bath. His Majesty arrived at Portsmouth, and went from thence to the Bath, thence to Gloucester, to Worcester, to Ludlow, to Shrewsbury, to Whitchurch, to Chester, to Hollywell in Flintshire, to Newport, to Litchfield, to Coventry, to Banbury, to Oxford, to Cirencester, and then to Bath, Being received in all places with all manner of demonstrations of Joy and Satisfaction, and with Loyal and Thankful Addresses (as well as of hundreds before) for his late Gracious Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, wherewith all His Majesties Subjects are so well satisfied, that those of the Church of England, the Roman Catholicks, Presbyterians, Independents, Anabaptists, Quakers, do all unanimously concur to return grateful acknowledgments to His Majesty for the same. *Sept. 25.* The Earl of Castlemain, His Majesties late Ambassador Extraordinary at Rome, was Sworn of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council. *Octob. 5.* The Duke of Albemarle set sail from Plymouth for his Government in Jamaica and the Western Islands, with several Vessels in Company. *Octob. 14.* The Duke of Hamilton and Sir Nicholas Butler, one of the Commissioners of His Majesties Customs, were sworn of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council. *Octob. 29.* His Majesty was pleased to Honour Sir John Shorter Lord Mayor of London for the year ensuing, with his presence at a Noble Feast prepared at Guild-hall for that purpose.

The Names of the principal Officers Civil and Military in England.

The Right Honourable the
Lords of his Majesties
most Honourable Privy
Council.

His Royal Highness *George*
Prince of Denmark.

L. A. Bishop *Canterbury*.

L. *Jeffries* L. Chancellor.

L. *Sunderland* L. President.

L. *Arundel* of *Wardor*, L.
Privy Seal.

Duke of *Ormond*.

Duke of *Albemarle*.

Duke of *Newcastle*.

Duke of *Beaufort*.

Duke of *Hamilton*.

Duke of *Queenborough*.

Marq. of *Powis*.

Earl of *Lindsey*.

Earl of *Mulgrave*.

Earl of *Clarendon*.

Earl of *Rocheſter*.

Earl of *Oxford*.

Earl of *Huntington*.

Earl of *Peterborough*.

Earl of *Cheſterfield*.

Earl of *Bath*.

Earl of *Craven*.

Earl of *Nottingham*.

Earl of *Berkley*.

Earl of *Perth*.

Earl of *Murray*.

Earl of *Caſtlemain*.

Earl of *Tyreconnel*.

L. Viſcount *Faulconbridge*.

Lord Biſhop of *Durham*.

Lord *Dartmouth*.

Lord *Bellaſis*.

Lord *Godolphin*.

Lord *Dover*.

Lord *Miſfort*.

The H. & R. F. *Edw. Petre*.

Sir *John Ernly*.

L. Ch. Juſtice *Herbert*.

Sir *Nicholas Butler*, Kt.

The Great Officers of
the Crown, 9.

L. High Steward of *Eng*.

L. Chancellor, G. L. *Jefferys*.

L. President, E. *Sunderland*.

L. Privy Seal, L. *Arundel*
of *Wardour*.

L. Great Chamberlain, Earl
of *Lindſey*.

Lord High Conſtable.

Earl-Maſhal, D. of *Norfolk*.

Lord High Admiral.

The Lords of the 'Trea-
ſury.

Lord *Bellaſis*.

Lord *Godolphin*.

Lord *Dover*.

Sir J. *Ernly*.

Sir *St. Fox*.

His Majesties Principal Se-
cretaries of State.

Earl of *Sunderland*.

Earl of *Middleton*.

Officers

Officers of His Majesties
Household.

Ecclesiastical. 3.

Dean of the Chappel, Lord
Bishop of *Durham*.

Clerk of the Closet, Lord
Bishop of *Rocheſter*.

L. Almoner, L.B. of *Ely*.
Civil, 9.

L. Steward, D. of *Ormond*.

L. Chamberlain, E. *Mulgra*.

Master of the Horſe, Lord
Dartmouth.

Treaſurer, L. *Waldegrave*.

Comptroller, E. *Tarmouth*.

Cofferer, Sir *Pet. Aſſly*.

Master of the Houſhold,
H. Bulky, Eſq.

Clerks of the Green-cloth,
Sir *S. Fox*, Sir *W. Churchill*.

Clerks Comptrollers, Sir
Hen. Firebraſs.

Gentlem. of the Bed-cham.

E. *Peterborough*, 1. Gentlem.
and Groom of the Stole.

Lord *Churchill*.

Duke of *Beauford*.

Earl of *Feverſham*.

Earl of *Oſſory*.

Lord *Arron*.

Earl of *Litchfield*.

Earl of *Alisbury*.

Earl of *Dnbarton*.

Vicechamb. Col. *G. Porter*.

Keeper of the Privy Purſe,
Col. *Grimes*, Eſq;

Treaſurer of the Chamber,
Edward Griffen Eſq;

Surveyor-General of His
Majesties Works, Sir
Chriſtopher Wren.

Master of the Robes be-
longing to His Majesties
Person, L. *Tho. Howard*.

Master of the Jewel-house,
Sir *Gilbert Talbot*.

Master of the Ceremonies,
Sir *Charles Cotterel*, Jun.

Master of the Wardrobe,
L. *V. Preſton*.

Master Faulconer, Duke of
St. Albans.

Clerks of the Council.

Sir *J. Nicholas*, Kt. of Bath.

Phil. Muſgrave Eſq;

Will. Bridgman Eſq;

Will. Blaythwait Eſq;

Clerks of the Privy Seal.

Sir *Charles Bickerſtaff*.

John Matthews Eſq;

Thomas Watkins Eſq;

John Richards Eſq;

Clerks of the Signet.

Sir *John Nicholas* Kt. Bath.

Nicholas Morice Eſq;

Dr. *William Trumbull*.

John Gantlett Eſq;

Kt. Marshal, Sir *E. Villiers*.

Usher of the Black Rod,

Sir *Thomas Duppa*.

Serj. Porter, Sir *T. Stradling*.
Military.

Capt. of the Band of Pen-
sioners, E. of *Huntington*.

Lieut. *Fra. Villiers* Eſq;

Standard-bearer, Sir *Tho.*
Bludworth.

Clerk of the Check, *Tho.*
Thomas Eſq;

Capt.

Captain of the Yeomen of
the Guard, L. Viscount
Grandison.

Lieut. *Tho. Howard* Esq;

Ensign, *Tho. Maul* Esq;

Clerk of the Check, *Charles*
Villiers Esq;

The Judges and Principal
Officers of Justice, 12.

Of the Kings Bench.

Sir *Rob. Wright*, L.C. Justice
of England.

Sir *Rich. Holloway* Kt.

Sir *John Powell* Kt.

Sir *Rich. Allibon* Kt.

Of the Common Pleas.

Sir *Edw. Herbert*, L.C. Just.

Sir *Tho. Street* Kt.

Sir *Edw. Lutwiche* Kt.

Sir *Chr. Milton* Kt.

Of the Exchequer.

Sir *E. Atkins* Kt. L. C. Bar.

Sir *Tho. Jenner* Kt.

Sir *Rich. Heath* Kt.

Sir *Tho. Powel* Kt.

Of the H. Court of Chanc.

G. L. Jefferys L. Chancellor.

Sir *John Trevor*, Master of
the Rolls.

The Eleven Masters in
Chancery.

Sir *W. Beversham* Kt.

Sir *Samuel Clark* Kt.

Sir *Miles Cook* Kt.

Sir *Lac. Will. Child* Kt.

Sir *John Hoskins* Kt.

Sir *John Franklin* Kt.

Sir *Adam Otley* Kt.

Sir *James Astley* Kt.

John Edisbury L. L. D.

Sir *John Methwyn.*

Sir *R. Sawyer* Attorney Gen.

Sir *Tho. Powis* Solicit. Gen.

The Court of the Duchy
of Lancaster.

Chancellor, Sir *T. Chicheley.*

Vicechancellor, Sir *J. Otway.*

Attorney Gen, Sir *J. Heath.*

Receiver Gen. Sir *J. Curson.*

Auditors, *J. Fanshawe* Esq;

Edw. Webb Esq;

Clerk, Sir *Gilbert Gerard.*

Messenger *Tho. Desborough.*

The Commissioners of the
Custom.

Sir *Dudly North.*

Sir *John Worden.*

Sir *Nicholas Bistler* Kt.

Sir *John Buckworth.*

Thomas Chudleigh Esq;

Commissioners of the Ex-
cise, and Fire-Hearths.

Sir *Denny Ashburnham* Bar.

Francis Parrey Esq;

Dr. Charles Davenant Esq;

Sir *John Friend.*

Nath. Horneby Esq;

Rich. Graham Esq;

Commissioners for Wine-
Licences.

Henry Deering Esq;

William Young Esq;

Michael Bridghouse Esq;

Robert Ryves Esq;

Commissioners of Appeals
for Excise.

Viscount *Tivert.*

Charles Fanshawe Esq;

George Dodington Esq;

Edward Seymour Esq;

Of the High Court of Admiralty.

Lord High Admiral of Eng.

Vice-Admiral D. Grafton.

Rere-Admiral.

Judge of the Admiralty,

Dr. Raynes.

Treasurer of the Navy, L.

Falkland.

Comptroller, Sir Richard

Haddock.

Surveyor, Sir John Tippet.

Clerk of the Acts, James

Southern Esq;

To whom were joyned
these Commissioners.

Visc. Bromha, E. Nottingh.

Sir Tomas Meres.

Sir Hum. Winch.

Edw. Hales Esq;

Sir John Chicheley.

Constable of the Tower of
London.

Lieutenant of the Tower,

Sir Edw. Hales,

Master of the Ordnance,

Lord Dartmouth.

Lieut. Sir Hen. Tichburn.

Surveyor of the Ordnance,

Treasurer, Cha. Bertie Esq;

Clerk of the Ordnance, Sir

Edw. Sherburne Kt.

Storekeeper W. Bridges Esq;

Keepers of the Records in

the Tower, Sir Algernoon

May Kt.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, and the Wards whereunto each belong.

Sir J. Shorter L. Mayor, Cripplegate.

Sir W. Hooker, Cornhill.

Sir J. Peake, Bridg-without.

Sir Jon. Reymond, Bishopsg.

Sir P. Daniel, Bridg-within.

Sir W. Gosling, Candlewick.

Sir T. Kensley, Dowgate.

Ald. Thomson, Queenhithe.

Sir J. Bauden, Aldersgate.

Sir Bas. Firebrass Sheriff,

Billingsgate.

Sir J. Parsons, Sh. Portsoken.

Sir Hum. Edwin, Towerst.

Ald. Mawson, Faringdon-

within.

Ald. Kissen, Cheapside.

Sir W. Ashurst, Breadstreet.

Ald. Gardiner, Cordwainer.

Sir J. Eyles, Broadstreet.

Ald. Underhill, Bassishaw.

Ald. Rudbard, Aldgate,

Ald. Berry, Langbarn.

Ald. Chamberlain, Limest.

Ald. Page, Faringdon-

without.

Ald. Jolliff, Vintry.

Ald. Lethulier, Colemanst.

Ald. Brustoo, Walbrook.

Ald. St. Amand, Castle-

Baynard.

Recorder, Sir J. Tate.

Chamberl. H. Loades Esq;

Com. Serj. H. Crisp Esq;

Townclerk, W. Wagstaff Esq;

Vice-chamb. J. Lane Esq;

The

The Collonels of the six
Regiments of the Train-
ed Bands of London.

The Yellow, Sir J. *Shorter*
Lord Mayor.

White, Sir J. *Peak*.

Green, Sir J. *Reymond*.

Blew, Sir *Pet. Daniel*.

Orange, Sir *Bas. Firebrass*.

Red, Sir *Rob. Viner*.

Postmaster of England.

Sir. *Philip Frowds*.

The Lords Lieutenants of
the several Counties of
England.

Berks, Duke of *Norfolk*.

Bucks, Earl of *Bridgwater*.

Bedford, Earl of *Alisbury*.

Bristol, Duke of *Beaufort*.

Cheshire, Earl of *Derby*.

Cumberland, E. of *Carlisle*.

Cambridge, L. *Alington*,

Cornwal, Earl of *Bath*.

Devon, Duke of *Albemarle*.

Dorset, Earl of *Bristol*.

Derby, Earl of *Devon*.

Durham, L. B. of *Durham*.

Essex, Duke of *Albemarle*.

Glocester, D. of *Beaufort*.

Hereford, Duke of *Beaufort*.

Hertford, E. of *Bridgwater*.

Huntingdon, E. of *Alisbury*.

Hampsh. E. of *Gainsborough*.

Kent, Earl of *Winchelsea*.

Lancashire, Earl of *Derby*.

Leicester, Earl of *Rutland*.

London, L. Mayor, and the
Lieutenancy.

Lincoln, Earl of *Lindsey*.

Monmouth D. of *Beaufort*.

Middlesex and Southwark,

Earl of *Craven*.

Norfolk, Duke of *Norfolk*.

Northampt. E. *Peterborough*.

Northumberl. D. *Newcastle*.

Nottingham, D. *Newcastle*.

Oxford, Earl of *Abingdon*.

Purbeck Isle, D. *Beaufort*.

Rutland, E. of *Gainsborough*.

Suffolk, Earl of

Surrey, Duke of *Norfolk*.

Shropshire, Vis. *Newport*.

Stafford, E. of *Shrewsbury*.

Somerset, L. *Walgrave*.

Suffex, Earl of *Dorset*.

Tower Hamlets, L. *Dartm*.

Worcester, E. of *Plymouth*.

Warwick, E. of *Sunderland*.

Wilts, Earl of *Pembroke*.

Westmoreland, E. *Carlisle*.

North and South-Wales,

Duke of *Beaufort*.

East Rid. York, E. *Mulgrave*.

West Rid. E. of *Burlington*.

North Rid. V. *Faulconbridge*.

Lancashire, E. *Molineux*.

Under these are Deputy-
Lieutenants, who are
most of the principal
Gentlem. of each Count.

The Officers of His Majest.
4 Troops of Horse Guards.

The First Troop.

Capt. E. of *Feverham*.

Lieut.

Lieutenants, Col. *Ed. Villiers*

Col. *Edw. Alton*, Col. *Edw.*

Griffin, Col. *Rich. Binns*.

Cornet, Count *le Chase*.

Guidon, *J. Lord Berkeley*.

The Second Troop.

Captain, *D. Northumberland*.

Lieutenants, Sir *G. Hewit*,

Sir *John Fenwick*.

Cornet, *E. Newburg*.

Guidon, *Will. Constable*, Esq;

The Third Troop.

Captain, Lord *Churchill*.

Lieuten. *Edm. Maine*, Esq;

Charles Orby, Esq;

Cornet, Lord *Berkeley*.

Guidon, Lord *Spencer*.

The Fourth Troop.

Captain, Earl of *Dover*.

Lieuten. *Pat. Sarsfield*, Esq;

Lord *Colchester*.

Cornet, Lord *Hamilton*.

Guidon, *Ja. Griffin*, Esq;

The Kings Regiment of Horse
under the Earl of *Oxford*.

Lieut. Col. *Aubrey E. Oxford*.

Major, Sir *Francis Compton*.

The Foot Guards.

The Kings-Regiment.

Colonel, Duke of *Grafton*.

Lieut. *Will. Eyton*, Esq;

Major, *Knevet Hastings*, Esq;

The Coldstream Regiment

Colonel, Earl of *Craven*.

Lieut. Col. *E. Sackville*, Esq;

Major, *John Huitson*, Esq;

The Princess *Ann* of *Din-*
mark's Regiment.

Colonel, Sir *Ch. Littleton*.

Lieut. Col. *Ol. Nicholas*, Esq;

Major, *Richard Baggot*, Esq;

The Holland Regiment.

Colonel, Sir *Theo. Ogilthorp*.

Lieut. Col. Lord *Hunsdon*.

Major, — *Starling*, Esq;

Governours of Countries,

Islands, Cities, Towns,

Forts and Garisons.

Barbadoes, Sir *Edwin Steele*.

Bermudos, Sir *Hen. Heydon*.

Berwick, D. of *Newcastle*.

Carlisle, Earl of *Carlisle*.

Chepstow, D. of *Beaufort*.

Chester, Sir *Pet. Shakerley*.

Dover and Cinque-Ports,

Sir *Edw. Hales*.

Gravesend and Tilbury,

Sackville Tuston, Esq;

Guernsey, Viscount *Hatton*.

Holy Island, Sir *J. Fenwick*.

Hull, Earl of *Plymouth*.

Hurst Cast. *Hen. Holmes*, Esq;

Ireland, Earl of *Tyrconnel*.

Jersey Isl. Sir *Edm. Andros*.

Jamaica, D. of *Albemarle*.

Languard Fort, Sir *R. Manly*.

Leeward Islands, Sir *Nath.*

Johnson.

St. Maws, Sir *Jos. Tredenham*.

Maryland, Lord *Baltimore*.

New Eng. Sir *Edm. Andrews*

New York, Col. *Dungan*.

Pensylvania, Mr. *Will. Penn*.

Pendennis Cast. *L. Arundel*.

Plymouth, and St. Nicholas

Island, Earl of *Bath*.

Portsmouth, *E. Gainsborough*

Sandown Cast. Cap. *Freeman*

Sherness, Sir *Cha. Littleton*.

Scilly

Scilly Isl. Sir Will. Godolphin.
 Scarborough Castle, Sir Tho.
Slingsby.
 Surat, Jo. Child, Esq; Presid.
 Tinmouth, Sir Edw. Villiers.
 Virginia, L. Howard of Effin.
 Upnor Cast. R. Minors, Esq;
 Isle of Wight, Sir R. Holmes.
 Windsor Castle, Constable,
 Duke of Norfolk.

General Officers.

Commissary General of the
 Musters, H. Howard, Esq;
 Pay-mast. Gen. L. Ranelagh.
 Secretary at War, William
 Blathwayte, Esq;
 Judge Advocate, Clark Esq;

His Majesties Ministers in
 several Foreign Courts.

France, the H. B. Skelton Esq;
 Envoy Extraordinary.
 Spain, L. Lansdown, Env. Ext.
 Sweden, Edm. Poley, Esq;
 Envoy Extraordinary.
 Denmark, Sir Gabriel Sylvius
 Envoy Extraordinary.
 Portugal, Ch. Scarborough,
 Esq; Envoy Extraord.
 Constantinople, Sir William
 Trumball, Ambassador.
 Holland, Marq. D'Abbeville,
 Envoy Extraordinary.

Flanders, Sir Rich. Bullstrode,
 Envoy Extraordinary.
 Florence, Sir Tho. Dereham,
 Envoy Extraordinary.
 Ratisbon, Sir Geor. Etheredge,
 Resident.

His Majesties Consuls in se-
 veral Parts of the World.

Alicant, Sir Tho. Jefferies.
 Alexandria, Mr. Browers.
 Aleppo, Mr. Tho. Metcalfe.
 Argiers, Mr. John Earlsman.
 Bayon, Mr. Jo. Westcomb.
 Barcelona, Seignior de Roca.
 Cadiz, Sir Martin Westcomb.
 Canaries, Mr. Rich. Owen.
 Carthagenia, Mr. Hen. Petit.
 Cyprus, Mr. Sawvan.
 Genoa, Mr. John Kirk.
 Lisbon, Tho. Maynard, Esq;
 Legorn, Sir Tho. Dereham.
 Malaga, Sir Ric. Howell, Winn.
 Marceilles, Sir John Burrow.
 Messina, Mr. Ch. Ball.
 Naples, Sir Geo. Daves.
 St. Sebastin, Mr. Franklin.
 Sevil, Tho. Rumbold, Esq;
 Smyrna, Mr. Will. Raye.
 Tunis, Mr. Tho. Goodwin.
 Tripoly, Mr. Lendiagno.
 Venice, Mr. Jo. Hobson.
 Zant, Mr. Clement Harby.

*The Names of the Nobility, Lords Spiritual
and Temporal, Knights of the Garter, and
Deans: of the Kingdom of England.*

Dukes 13 & Dutcheffes 2.

*Henry Howard D. of Norfolk.
Cha. Saymour, D. of Somerset.
Chr. Monk, D. of Albemarle.
H. Cavendish D. of Newcastle.
Barbara D. of Cleveland.
Louisa de Querovalle D. of
Portsmouth.
Cha. Lenos D. of Richmond.
Ch. Fitz Roy D. of Southamp.
Hen. Fitz Roy D. of Grafton.
James Butler D. of Ormond.
Hen. Somerjet D. of Beaufort.
Geo. Fitz Roy D. of Northumb.
Ch. Beauclaire D. St. Albans.
Ja. Fitz James D. of Berw.*

Marqueffes 3.

*Gha. Paulet. M. of Winchester.
Geo. Saville M. of Hallifax.
Will. Herbert M. of Powis.*

Earls 66. and Counteffes 1.

*Aubrey de Vere E. of Oxford.
Cha. Talbot E. of Shrewsbury.
Anthony Grey E. of Kent.
Will. Stanley E. of Derby.
John Manners E. of Rutland.
Tho. Hastings E. of Huntingd.
Will. Russel E. of Bedford.
Tho. Herbert E. of Pembrok.*

*Edw. Clinton E. of Lincoln.
James Howard E. of Suffolk.
Charles Sackville E. of Dor-
set and Middlesex.
James Cecil E. of Salisbury.
John Cecil E. of Exeter.
Jo. Egerton E. of Bridgwater.
Phil. Sidney E. of Leicester.
Geo. Compton E. of Northamp.
Edw. Rich E. of Warwick
and Holland.
W. Cavendish E. of Devonsh.
W. Fielding E. of Denbigh.
John Digby E. of Bristol.
Gilb. Holles E. of Clare.
Ol. St. John E. of Bolingbroke.
Cha. Fane E. of Westmorland.
C. Mountague E. of Manchest.
Tho. Howard E. of Berkshire.
Jo. Sheffield E. of Mulgrave.
Tho. Savage E. of Rivers.
Robert Bertie E. of Lindsey.
Hen. Mordant E. of Peterbor.
Tho. Grey E. of Stamford.
Hen. Finch E. of Winchellsey.
Ro. Pierrepoynt E. of Kingston.
Ch. Dormer E. of Carnarvon.
Ph. Stanhope E. of Chesterfield.
Tho. Tuston E. of Thanet.
Tho. Weston E. of Portland.
VV. Ventworth E. of Straff.
Ro. Spencer E. of Sunderland.
Rob. Leake E. of Scarsdale.*

Ed. Mountague E. of Sandw.	Eliz. Countess of Shespey.
Hen. Hyde E. of Clarendon.	Dan. Fich E. of Nottingham.
Algernoon Capel E. of Essex.	Laur. Hide E. of Rochester.
Rob. Brudenel E. of Cardigan.	Jam. Bartie E. of Abingdon.
Arth. Annesly E. of Anglesey.	Ed. Noel E. of Gainsborough.
John Grenville E. of Bath.	Con. Darcy E. of Holderness.
Cha. Howard E. of Carlisle.	Tho. Windsor, alias Hickman E. of Plymouth.
Will. Craven E. of Craven.	Cath. Sidley Cou. of Dorchest.
Robert Bruce E. of Ailbury.	Fr. Ratcliff E. of Darwent-w.
Rich. Boyle E. of Burlington.	Viscounts 9.
Hen. Bennet E. of Arlington.	Leicest. Devereux V. Hereford.
Anth. Cooper E. of Shaftsbury.	Fr. Brown V. Mountague.
Ed. Henry Lee E. of Lichfield.	W. Fiennes V. Say and Seal.
Tho. Osborne E. of Danby.	Tho. Bellasyse V. Fauconbergh.
Tho. Lennard E. of Sussex.	Cha. Mordant V. Mordant.
Lewis Duras E. of Feversham.	Fra. Newport V. Newport.
Cha. Gerard E. of Macclesfield.	Tho. Thynne V. Weymouth.
John Roberts E. of Radnor.	Horat. Townsend V. Townsend.
Will. Paston E. of Yarmouth.	Christopher Hatton V. Hatton.
Geo. Berkley E. of Berkley.	

The Archbishops, Bishops and Deans.

Bishops names.	Deans Names.	Bishopric. names.
Dr. Sandcroft.	Dr. Tillotson.	Cant. } Arch Bish.
	Dr. Wickham.	York }
Dr. Lloyd.	Dr. Stratford.	St. Asaph.
Dr. Lloyd.	Dr. Humphries.	Bangor.
Dr. Kenn.	Dr. Bathurst.	Bathe and Wells.
Dr. Trewlawny.	Dr. Levit.	Bristol.
Dr. Smith.	Mr. Musgrave.	Carlisle.
Dr. Cartwright.	Dr. Arden.	Chester.
Dr. Lake.	Dr. Stradling.	Chichester.
Dr. Wood.	Dr. Addison.	Coventry & Lichf.
Dr. Lloyd.	B. of the Ch.	St. Davids.
Dr. Crew.	Dr. Grenville.	Durham.
Dr. Turner.	Dr. Spencer.	Ely.
Dr. Lamplugh.	Dr. Annesly.	Exen.
		Glocester

Bishops names.	Deans names.	Bishopricks names.
Dr. Frampton	Dr. Jane	Glocester.
Dr. Crafts	Dr. Benson	Hereford.
Dr. Bew	Dr. Gamage	Landaff.
Dr. Barlow	Dr. Brevint	Lincoln.
Dr. Compton	Dr. Stillingfleet	London.
Dr. Lloyd	Dr. Sharp	Norwich.
Dr. Parker		Oxford.
Dr. White	Dr. Patrick	Peterborough.
Dr. Spratt	Dr. Castillion	Rocheſter.
Dr. Ward	Dr. Pierce	Sarum.
Dr. Mew	Dr. Maggot	Wincheſter.
Dr. Thomas	Dr. Hicks	Worceſter.
	Dr. Spratt	Westminſter.

Mr. Levinze of the Ile of Man.

Barons 62, & Baroneſſes 4.

Geo. Nevill L. Abergavenny.
 James Touchet L. Audley, and
 E. of Caſtlehaven in Ireland.
 Cha. Weſt L. de la warre.
 Tho. Parker L. Morley and
 Monteagle.
 Robert Sherley L. Ferrers.
 Cha. Mildmay L. Fitzwater.
 Hen. Tylerton L. Grey.
 Frances Lady Ward.
 Will. Stourton L. Stourton.
 Conyers Darcy L. Conyers.
 Henry Sandys L. Sandys.
 Vere Cromwel L. Cromwel,
 and E. of Arglas in Ir.
 Ralph Eare L. Eure.
 Philip Wharton L. Wharton.
 Tho. Willoughby L. Willoughby
 of Parham.
 William Paget L. Paget.

Francis Howard L. Howard
 of Eſſingham.
 Cha. North L. North, and
 L. Grey of Rolleston.
 James Bruges L. Chandos.
 Robert Carey L. Hurſdon.
 John Petre L. Petre.
 Digby Gerard L. Gerard of
 Bromley.
 Henry Arundel L. Arundel of
 Warder, and a Count of
 the Empire.
 Cath. O'Brien Ear. Clifton.
 Chriſtoph. Roper L. Tenham.
 Fulke Greville L. Brooke.
 Ralph Lord Mountague of
 Boughton.
 Ford L. Grey of warke.
 John Lovelace L. Lovelace.
 John Paulet L. Paulet.
 Will. Maynard L. Maynard.
 John Coventry L. Coventry.

Will.

Will. L. Howard of Escrick.	George Booth L. Delamere.
Charles Mobun L. Mobun.	Thomas Crew L. Crew.
Hen. L. Herbert of Chisbury.	Rich. L. Arundel of Freyfe.
Thomas Leigh L. Leigh.	James L. Butler of Moor-
Thomas L. Fermyn.	Park E. of Ossory.
William Byron L. Byron.	Hugh L. Clifford of Chud-
Richard L. Vaughan, and E.	leigh.
of Carbery in Ireland.	Rich. L. Butler of Weston.
Francis Smith L. Carrington.	Susan Lady Bellafyse.
William L. Widdrington.	Rich. Lumley L. Lumley.
Edward Ward L. Ward.	Geo. Carteret L. Carteret.
Tho. Colepeper L. Colepeper.	John Bennet L. Ossulston.
Jacob Ashley L. Ashley.	George Legge L. Dartmouth.
Charles Lucas L. Lucas.	William L. Alington.
John Bellafyse L. Bellafyse.	Ralph Stawel L. Stawel.
Ed. Watson L. Rockingham.	Francis North L. Guilford.
Rob. Sutton L. Lexington.	Sydn. L. Godolphin.
Marmaduke L. Langdale.	Hen. Jermin L. Dover.
John L. Berkeley of Stratton.	John L. Churchill.
Francis Houles L. Holles.	George L. Jefferies.
Charles L. Cornwallis.	Henry L. Waldgrave.

*The Knights and Companions of the Most Noble
Order of the Garter at Windsor.*

The K. of Denmark.	The Sovereign of the Order.	The K. of Sweden.	The Prince of Orange.
P. Elector of Brandenburg.		Prince George of Denmark.	
Duke of Ormond.		Earl of Strafford.	
Earl of Oxford.		Duke of Albemarle.	
Duke of Beaufort.		Earl of Bedford.	
Duke of Southampton.		Earl of Mulgrave.	
Duke of Newcastle.		Earl of Danby.	
Duke of Grafton.		Duke of Richmond.	
Duke of Hamilton.		Duke of Somerset.	
Duke of Northumberland.		Duke of Norfolk.	
Earl of Peterborough.		Earl of Rochester.	
Earl of Feversham.		Earl of Sunderland.	

The number of Persons that have Suffrage or Votes in both Houses of Parliament.

There belongs to the	Barons	66
House of Lords,	In all	157
Dukes	Archbishops	2
Marquisses	Bishops	24
Earls	So that the Total is	183
Viscounts		

To the House of Commons belong

1. For the 40 Shires in *England* two for each—80
 2. For the 12 Counties of *Wales*, *Knights*,—12
 3. For the 25 Cities 2 to each, and 4 to *London*—54
 4. For the 8 Cinque Ports, *Barons*—16
 5. For the 2 Universities 2 to each—4
 6. For 168 *Burroughs*, whereof 2 send but one }
a piece—332
 7. For the 12 Counties of *Wales*, *Burgesses*—12
- So that the Total number of the House of Com- }
mons is—510

Whereof generally 200 are absent upon business or sick.

The Names of the Foreign Ministers at present residing in England.

France, Monsieur *Barillion* Ambassador Extraordinary.
Spain, Don *Pedro Ronquillos* Ambassador in Ordinary.
Holland, the *Heer Van Zisters* Ambassador in Ordinary.
Emp. of Germany, the Count *de Kaunitz* Envoy Extraord.
Portugal, Don *Simon de Souza de Magallanes* Envoy Extra.
Denmark, Monsieur *Lente* Envoy Extraordinary.
Sweden, Monsieur *Lyonberg* Envoy Extraordinary.
Venice, *Signore Sarotti* Resident.
Brandenburg, Monsieur *Bessier* Resident from that Elector.
Cologne, Monsieur *Gloxin* Resident from that Elector.
Modena, Marquess *Cataneo* Envoy Extraordinary.
Genoa, *Signore Carlo Ottone* Agent.
Poland, the *Sieur Van Laer* Agent.
Spain, Don. *Phil. de La Guerre* Agent and Consul.

o
2
4
6
4
2
2
o
k.
nt
y.
d.
a.
r.

P 161125

C7315.2

